

Chapter 1101 - Humans and Spirits Are Happy

Chapter 1101: Humans and Spirits Are Happy

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

People who hadn't seen Han Sen fight before were in shock. The rainfall of coins was insane.

Su Xiaoqiao was excited when he saw the coins be unleashed. He had witnessed their might before, but he still harbored wariness. He wasn't entirely sure they'd be as effective against such a powerful spirit.

Fei Yu King noticed Han Sen's lack of speech, so he immediately drew his bow. The weapon was bathed in a white light.

Whoosh!

Countless white arrows were fired upwards, targeting the individual coins. A loud flurry of noises came from the air, as each and every arrow was shot down.

The humans were all in shock, not expecting such a quick and efficient retaliation. They quivered in the hope that Dollar would not lose.

"What is The King doing? Those coins are rubbish."

"His inability to inefficiently fight Fei Yu King is to be expected."

"The skill is useless."

...

The spirits did not think the coins were very good. They might have looked impressive, but that was about it. Their actual effectiveness in battle against such a foe was nil, they believed.

It appeared as if Fei Yu King wanted to shoot down all the coins, but what he wanted to do was blow them up. But strangely, the arrows fell with the coins attached.

“How?” His nine gene lock power should not have been rendered worthless like that.

It would have been ridiculous to believe The King had opened eight gene locks.

But the coins were not stopped, and they continued to fall like rain. Each drop went with the grace of a warming holy light.

It was too late for Han Sen’s opponent to dodge, so he merely fired more arrows in a final bid to stop the coins.

The coins fell, but they were quickly replaced as Han Sen summoned more. It was now a storm of coins, and before it was over, the coins were no longer like rain. They were like a waterfall, and they quickly and brutally buried Fei Yu King.

Humans and spirits alike were in shock.

Fei Yu King wished to fly away, but the coins were incredibly heavy.

He was shocked. He had wholly underestimated The King and the coins he commanded.

He wanted to shake them off, but he couldn’t. Each one was like a mountain that wished to trap him.

Fei Yu King was most efficient with speed and archery, so he didn’t have to fight Han Sen face-to-face.

He underestimated The King, so he had gone into battle casually and without worry.

Roar!

Fei Yu King shouted like a beast, one that was stuck and unable to escape the trappings of a hunter. He wished to shake them off so he could fly away, but there was nothing he could do.

He managed to get airborne, but after a few meters of slow flight, he was grounded again. And then, he began to sink into the stage.

His body looked as if it was ready to burst under the frightening pressure of all those coins.

Pang!

Fei Yu King was on his knees.

Everyone was shocked by what was happening. A nine gene lock king spirit was unable to stand up and fight Han Sen, and was instead on his knees before him. His body was cracking like glass.

“Dollar is too f*cking strong!” Su Xiaoqiao shouted.

“I can’t believe he beat a king spirit so easily.”

“If he was joining Divinity’s Bout, he must have come prepared. It would have been silly to doubt him.”

“King spirits are nothing compared to our Dollar.”

...

A lot of spirits were sharing a similar glee and happiness, too. They knew how strong Fei Yu King was.

“The King completely owned Fei Yu King!”

“With a wag of his finger, he beat a nine gene lock king spirit. Can you believe it?”

“Hail to The King, baby.”

Even the faces of the emperors had changed.

“What? He was like us, wasn’t he? Supposedly, he had only three gene locks open. How can he beat Fei Yu King a mere few years after?” Thunder-Devil King exclaimed in confusion.

Flower Empress said, “How did he accomplish such a feat?”

“He is frightening. How many gene locks did he open in just a few short years?” Heavenly Empress said, with a surprisingly dour expression and tone of voice.

Boom!

Fei Yu King was completely crushed by the coins, and he exploded.

Blood and feathers danced in the air, as a jellified body remained like a heap of rubbish on the floor.

Sha!

The coins disappeared, leaving behind only the feathers and blood.

A nine gene lock king spirit had been destroyed, just like that.

Seeing Fei Yu King respawn, everyone suddenly became silent.

When Han Sen left the stage, the humans and spirits woke up from a daze.

“Dollar beat a king spirit! Is it time for humanity to grow strong in this place?”

“Hail to The King, baby!”

Humans and spirits alike were happy for Han Sen’s victory. They both believed him to be on their side.

Chapter 1102 - God

Chapter 1102: God

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Back in the Martial Hall, exiting super king spirit mode, Han Sen felt a little nauseated and weak. It wasn't as bad as he believed he'd end up, though, and he thought he still had what it took to fight again.

He thought it'd take longer to kill Fei Yu King. By fighting face-to-face, Fei Yu King lost as soon as he allowed the first coin to touch him.

"I didn't think I'd knock him down so quickly. I clearly underestimated myself. With such a decent result, I might as well have another fight."

Han Sen initially predicted he'd be unable to continue fighting after the first battle, but he was wrong. He didn't know who he'd be going up against next, though.

Han Sen found out his next opponent was merely a royal spirit.

"A royal spirit? Oh, please. I can kill that thing in one hit. It shouldn't take too long." Han Sen was overjoyed.

If things continued that way, and he could finish the next four fights with similar results, he could retire for the day and rest.

He could possibly be fully refreshed and rejuvenated the next day, and thus able to fight again.

Han Sen found out his next three opponents were royal spirits. He killed them easily.

The last opponent disappointed Han Sen, though. It was another king spirit.

If it had opened nine gene locks and wasn't as dumb as Fei Yu King, it might prove a difficult battle.

"I'll see what condition I'm in after the next three fights." Han Sen was in the Martial Hall, searching for the final opponent. He wanted to get an idea for how strong he might be.

Han Sen found him engaged in his second fight. He could immediately tell an opponent such as that would be difficult to compete with.

He had indeed opened nine gene locks, and furthermore, he was attuned with the earth element. He could summon stone walls and the like, perfect for blocking the rain of coins.

Han Sen thought, after fighting the next three royal spirits, he'd only have half an hour left of his super king spirit juice.

Even with his brightest estimations, he didn't think he could defeat that king spirit in half an hour.

The second round for Han Sen began shortly after. His opponent was on the stage already. Not wanting to waste a single precious second, Han Sen activated his super king spirit mode and ran towards the stage in haste.

Han Sen was going to kill the royal spirit as fast as he could.

Before he engaged the royal spirit, though, it knelt before him and said, "Greetings. I am Prince Yunsha. It is an honor to share the stage with you."

Before Han Sen could clock his opponent, Prince Yunsha conceded the fight. Han Sen won again, all without lifting a finger. Then he returned to the Martial Hall.

“Did you see that? A spirit knelt before Dollar!”

“He is a god! Since when do spirits behave like that, before a human they do not even know?”

“Am I dreaming? This cannot be!”

“It must be staged. Why don’t you go out there and see if they’ll kneel before you.”

“Even if it was only a royal spirit, it’s still pretty nuts to comprehend how willing it was to concede and kneel before the guy.”

“I can’t believe this.”

Humans were driven into a frenzy. They had never seen a spirit so willing to kneel before a human before.

This was something they could only see in their dreams. For such a possibility to be a reality, they weren’t sure what to think.

Upon seeing it happen, many people believed they were merely lucid dreaming.

But what happened next made everyone even more insane: the following two royal spirits did the same thing. They introduced themselves and threw in the towel immediately after.

“Am I dreaming? Have those spirits gone nuts?”

Today was a day none would soon forget. It was one for the history books.

If Dollar was previously a name synonymous with power, today it became synonymous with God.

For spirits to obey and worship him like so, they all figured he had to be a god.

Spirits and humans were different. Spirits could respawn, and thus, they could not be afraid of death.

Death was something they could get used to, even. Self-destructing was no big deal in such a place, and if humans ever got their spirit stones, they could do it almost happily.

Spirits would sooner accept death than bow before humans, which made this all the more stunning. But this was also a part of why humans believed themselves to be superior to spirits.

But Han Sen had not only just killed a king spirit, he made spirits obey without a fight. He didn't have their spirit stones in hand. There was no real risk of death for them. Han Sen had done something spectacular. The gesture of what he had done was far more impressive than killing a spirit.

Dollar, in the hearts of humans, was no longer just a strong guy who brought their race glory in battle.

There were many human elites, yes, but none had done what Dollar did. None had made spirits obey before.

Humans were incredibly excited now, especially those who were enslaved by spirits. Han Sen was a beacon of hope for them.

Spirits weren't aware of what humans were thinking, and they thought it was ordinary for other spirits to obey The King. He was far more powerful, after all.

In the Martial Hall, Han Sen frowned. He could only last another half an hour. If he was going to battle his next opponent, his window of opportunity to do so was small.

Chapter 1103 - Fighting Ancient Jade

Chapter 1103: Fighting Ancient Jade

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen's next opponent was another king spirit.

The king spirit's title was Ancient Jade. It was a name that exuded a sort of grace or elegance, but in all truth, the name betrayed the fighter's true self. He was an eight-meter-tall spirit of mighty power and stone.

With each step he took, a crude imprint was left behind in his wake. And with each thumping footstep, the earth quaked.

The humans that watched were in shock. Whenever a royal spirit's weapon collided with the ground, not a scratch was made. But here, all it took was the spirit's footsteps to ruin the floor and leave holes.

"He seems pretty strong. Is Dollar going to be okay facing that thing?" someone wondered.

Su Xiaoqiao responded, saying, "When has Dollar ever lost? If he can kill Fei Yu King so effortlessly, he can most certainly kill this thing."

"You are right. How can he lose? It was silly of me to doubt." A bright hopefulness returned to the person's face.

Humans had been bullied in the Third God's Sanctuary for far too long, so they were all eager to see a human stand in the face of their adversity and show that it was possible to fight back.

Dollar's performance so far had shocked a great number of humans. What had occurred was a miracle they had long wanted to see; they didn't want it snuffed out anytime soon.

Han Sen had no idea what discussions were being held about his performance. He was oblivious to it all. Before the fight, though, he returned to the Alliance so he could relax and regenerate lost strength by bathing in a recovery pool. He wanted to be able to use super king spirit mode longer if he needed to.

Han Sen's communicator rang while he was there, and when he picked it up, he saw that it was Queen giving him a call.

"Did you go to the shelter yet?" Queen asked.

"No, I'm currently bathing. Can't you see that?" Han Sen waved his phone around to give her a look at where he was.

Queen said, "Well, hurry back. Dollar has joined Divinity's Bout. He killed a king spirit, and not only that, the following three opponents bowed and threw the match in fear of him. Three royal spirits! It's insane. He's fighting another king spirit later."

"Really? You're going to the Martial Hall?" If Queen was already in the shelter, waiting in the Martial Hall, it meant she would see him entering the battlegrounds. That would mean only one thing; Dollar's identity would be revealed!

But Queen said, "I will. But I'm in another empty shelter, so I can't return to yours just yet."

"I thought you weren't interested in watching that thing." Han Sen felt relief.

Queen, so far, had shown an insatiable lust for leveling up. It was all she had concerned herself with since he encountered her in the Third God's Shelter. It was almost as if she had to stay in a state of constant motion.

"I wasn't. But previously, there was no hope. And I would have rather spent the time improving myself. But Dollar killed a king spirit; a feat thought to be unachievable by one man. He deserves to be watched."

Queen went on to implore Han Sen, "You must come and watch, too."

"Why?" Han Sen asked.

Queen told him, "Because I'll fix you. Maybe one day you'll be as strong as Dollar, fighting in Divinity's Bout."

Queen quickly hung up after that and went to the shelter.

Han Sen gave a wry smile. His time for relaxation was practically over, and it was time for battle. He exited the pool, put his armor on, and teleported back.

Ancient Jade continued standing in his spot as a spirit conceded before him. It wasn't a royal spirit, though. He lacked the charms to make royal spirits concede.

Han Sen had worked hard to reach his status and prestige as The King. The fact others were willing to obey or concede to him was due to his incredible performance throughout the spirit bases, where he was believed to be invincible. He was an attractive idol to a great number of spirits.

When Han Sen arrived in the Martial Hall, Ancient Jade King was on the battleground already. He was waiting.

There was still some time left, though. And Han Sen spent this time observing his next opponent.

It was going to be quite difficult to kill a nine gene lock king spirit in a mere thirty minutes.

After what happened with Fei Yu King, Han Sen guessed future king spirits would treat The King like an actual threat. He didn't think he could one-hit-kill Fei Yu King so easily.

Furthermore, Taia and Phoenix Sword could not be used. Gold Raven, Disloyal Knight, and Golden Growler couldn't be used, either.

All he could use was Devil Pill. With the time to join almost up, he turned into a super king spirit and walked out onto the stage to face his next opponent.

Spirits and humans alike were shouting and chanting, all in Han Sen's support.

Seeing Han Sen walk out, Ancient Jade King flashed with a light of varying colors. A stone wall manifested out of the earth, shielding him in a barricade of rock.

"Your coins are useless against me," Ancient Jade King called out from within his shelter of stone.

"Really?" Han Sen clicked his fingers. From out of thin air, coins began to descend from the sky in a torrent like rain.

Ancient Jade King bolstered the strength of his walls and raised them higher to prevent the coins from touching him. When too many coins built up on the rock, it shattered.

This was something the spirit had prepared for, though. When the wall was just about to buckle and crumble entirely, another wall was ready to swap with its position. No coin seemed able to touch Ancient Jade King.

"Is that all you've got?" Ancient Jade King coldly laughed as he taunted Han Sen, figuring he had overcome Han Sen's signature move.

Han Sen did not say anything in response, though. In his hand, he wielded a black sword.

The sword was wreathed in a holy light, and with a thrust, it came barreling towards Ancient Jade King.

Chapter 1104 - Allure of Money

Chapter 1104: Allure of Money

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Katcha!

As the black sword sliced through a multitude of stone walls, more were raised to take the place of their fallen rocky counterparts.

Ancient Jade King did not fight Han Sen face-to-face, and he remained purely on the defensive. He kept on dodging and dodging. The only vain attempts of attack he had tried were the occasional raising of spiky rocks from the ground.

“This is a troubling foe. His powers of commanding the earth are formidable!” Han Sen thought to himself.

Making use of his Devil Pill in conjunction with super king spirit mode made Han Sen a combatant to be feared. He could slice through the rocks with ease, but the sheer abundance of them made it difficult for him to gain any real ground and advance on his enemy.

Seeing Han Sen continuing to chase Ancient Jade King in a dazzling display of cut rock and dust, the hype train was going at full-speed for the spectators.

“Dollar is so good! The king spirit is cowering like a beaten mutt.”

“He is the best surpasser. Hands down.”

“The King is invincible.”

“I bet even those emperors would lose against The King.”

“What if he is an emperor already? Titles can be misleading.”

Flower Empress and Heavenly Empress were watching this match with keen interest, as well. They were amazed by Han Sen’s performance.

The earth element was incredibly dense and heavy, yet Han Sen was easily able to destroy each shield of stone. They were deployed by a foe with nine gene locks, and yet Han Sen might as well have been dicing butter. It was incredibly likely only emperors could possess such mighty powers.

Ancient Jade King was taken aback by The King, too. He had not expected to be subjected to such fierce attacks, and he knew it was only a matter of time before he lost.

They had both opened nine gene locks, that much was clear. But even so, Han Sen was considerably stronger. All Ancient Jade King could do was dodge, as much as he hated doing it.

Han Sen was able to suppress him, but the moves he used to avoid defeat were cheap and infuriating. He was too good at producing shields. Whenever Han Sen thought there was an opening to strike the opponent himself, he’d still end up hitting a newly-produced wall of rock.

This wouldn’t have been an issue if Han Sen hadn’t been on a timer. But being on the clock, it was stressful and concerning.

Fifteen minutes had passed by this point, and Han Sen’s mind raced in search of a method to knock-down Ancient Jade King and keep him there.

Han Sen was dominating, but no one knew his life was depending on it. He was in a big rush.

“F*ck! I have to use this.” Han Sen stopped chasing Ancient Jade King and instead, summoned a single coin between two of his fingers.

The coin seemed fairly ordinary, up until it started to glow. After a moment of glowing, a number showed up on it.

1... 2... 3... 4...

It was ominous to see. And the higher the number went, the spookier it felt.

“What is he doing?” People wondered what Han Sen was going to do next, and what the result of that coin would be.

If Han Sen put all his power into one coin, it’d still prove useless, they thought.

Ancient Jade King was confident in his shields, and if the coin was imbued with such power, he was sure he could use his stone walls to block it while he ran elsewhere in evasion.

The coin grew even brighter now, as Han Sen did indeed imbue it with a terrifying amount of his own power.

The numbers continued to rise, until it hit the number ten.

Han Sen felt his body become drained of all strength. The number on the coin was a display of how much of his power had been put inside and multiplied.

It was incredible.

If the coin was equivalent to one of Han Sen’s frighteningly powerful punches, then ten meant ten of those.

The coin quivered with the immense amount of power stored within, with the number ten signifying it having ten times the power it’d normally have.

It was a new technique Han Sen had developed, which he called “Saving Money.” Saving Money took time, and it wasn’t something that could be done quickly. It’d also cost a lot of power.

Also, by using Saving Money, he couldn’t go anywhere. He couldn’t move. And what’s more, interruptions would result in a cancellation of all progress made.

While that may have been considered a significant downside, it wasn’t all that bad, in practice. The coin could be fired whenever, at any cost of power. If it looked likely he was going to be interrupted, he could just fire it then and there.

But firing it meant you’d have to start from zero again.

And firing it at a lower number wasn’t as effective as it would be at a higher number, either. It’d be much weaker.

It was a move that had been designed to be used with a teammate. It’d have been much easier to use if there was someone else on the field, distracting enemies.

Han Sen was going to use it now, though, because Ancient Jade King had only proven himself to be a wimp. He didn’t even try attacking.

Han Sen’s coin hit the number ten. To Han Sen, he regarded this as “saving ten dollars.”

If it was a brave king spirit he was fighting against, he’d have most certainly been interrupted by now.

But Ancient Jade King had waited for a while, giving Han Sen the space to build up power. Now, after hitting ten, Ancient Jade King decided to try and attack.

Seeing Ancient Jade King shoot a stone wall at Han Sen, Han Sen fired an exchange. He blasted his coin towards the cowardly spirit, uttering the words, “Be tempted by the allure of money and become its thrall.”

The coin flew towards Ancient Jade King, emblazoned with the number eleven.

Chapter 1105 - Curse of Immortality

Chapter 1105: Curse of Immortality

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Over the past few years, Han Sen had studied and learned much alongside Bai Yishan. He spent most of his time researching the powers of the Coin Toad's energy flow and developing Saving Money.

Creating hyper geno arts was not easy, and he had only managed to create one during all that time.

What he often referred to as "Make It Rain" was not a proper skill, just a barrage technique he employed. Saving Money was different to this, as it actually involved a warping of the powers that would be used.

Humans could create and use powers that were complex in their employment. The intricate nature of human skills was why they took a long time to master, but it was also what gave them an edge against spirits. Spirits were a lot more basic, and their power was often derived from simple strength. If all battles were a direct collision of strength, spirits would almost always win.

Saving Money used the coins as a base. It was a combination of that and Bao'er's energy flow.

Saving Money made use of a suction vacuum, courtesy of Bao'er. Through an analysis of her profound magnetic-like abilities, Han Sen was able to work it into amplifying the crushing weight of the coins.

And now, this was to be a first-time showcase of what he had developed. And Han Sen had turned the dial all the way up to eleven.

Pang!

When the coin fired directly towards Ancient Jade King's body, the spirit's entire body was suddenly morphed into a stone pillar. And then, a brief second later, it crumbled to the ground.

Ancient Jade King started to run. He knew he couldn't dodge and deflect such a powerful coin, so his ability to duplicate himself as a pillar was what would save him.

He thought he had managed to get away scot-free, but he was wrong. And when he acknowledged this, his face fell. He felt a wretched suction start pulling him back towards the coin he was trying to escape.

Ancient Jade King tried to fight the tide of suction, but it was futile. He ended up rolling back towards the coin.

The audience only saw Han Sen's coin destroy a sudden pillar of stone, and when Ancient Jade King tried to make an escape, he was pulled back towards it.

It was a nine gene lock super king spirit's power multiplied by eleven.

The moment Ancient Jade King came into contact with the coin, his armor shattered.

Ding! Ding!

Nothing but blood remained. And atop it, spinning on its side, was the coin. It was completely clean.

Everyone fell silent upon witnessing what had just occurred. The entire battleground had been devastated by what Han Sen had just done; it was frightening.

But the silence didn't last long. Han Sen had won again, and that warranted grand applause. Screams of fanatical cheering began to erupt.

Han Sen did not have the time to hang around, though. He simply waved and ran back to the shelter.

When he returned, he immediately fell on the floor. He could hardly breathe, and in the aching of his muscles, he ended up flopping in a pool of his own sweat.

Fortunately, he was able to exit just in time. He couldn't risk having that occur in the arena.

After lying down for a while, he felt moderately better. Still, he was incredibly weak.

"Ugh, I'm still so far away from reaching the top ten. What's the use of continuing today and trying to win the entire competition?" Han Sen thought to himself.

While he was ready to call it quits, he did not harbor any regrets. Even without a benefit to himself, he was happy to step on the throats of other spirits.

"It's a shame I couldn't well-and-truly eliminate and kill Fei Yu King," Han Sen said to himself.

With no time to dwell on it, Han Sen returned home and hopped into his recovery pool. Saving Money had put a massive strain on him.

It would take two weeks for him to recover from that, so it was unlikely he could fight again the next day.

Han Sen felt his entire body become drained of power, and every cell in his body had almost zero energy.

Suddenly, though, he felt a power in his heart. It was thumping with a strength greater than he was accustomed to.

Han Sen was shocked, feeling his heart actually begin to change. Power was starting to return, all derived from the new manic pumping of his heart.

“Curse of Immortality? It finally finished after all this time.” Han Sen placed his hand on his chest and felt incredibly happy.

Heresy Mantra had four different tiers to it. He had learned the third tier a long time ago; something which was called Long Live. The fourth tier, Curse of Immortality, had not finished yet. But on this day, after having been drained of all energy, Heresy Mantra had finally become ready to evolve.

Han Sen thought to himself, “What changes will Curse of Immortality bring to my body, I wonder?”

Heresy Mantra was a passive skill, but it had always proven useful. It had always been there, like a rock or pillar to support him.

It was like Jade-Sun Force, except this one worked on the heart. The heart was a core component of the human body. While all his other organs were exhausted, Han Sen’s heart was stronger than ever.

Where he once felt like dying, now he was full of life. His Heresy Mantra had reached a new tier, and he couldn’t be happier.

But with this new-found strength, Han Sen discovered a new hunger. He was starving, very much like the first time he practiced Heresy Mantra.

He crawled out of the pool and returned to the shelter. He brought out some of the creature flesh he had stored and started to stuff his face with it. It was raw.

Chapter 1106 - Refining the Crystals

Chapter 1106: Refining the Crystals

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen was feeling far too hungry. His body was incredibly tired, and he knew he should have been resting, but he was overwhelmed with a strange ravenousness.

He knew such behavior was dangerous. Heresy Mantra was able to hasten his recovery, but he knew the power to do so couldn't just come from anywhere.

If he wanted to recover and get back in tip-top shape, he had to have power.

He was currently not supposed to have any. Curse of Immortality was sure to damage him further, by making him so active in such a weakened condition.

Han Sen kept on scoffing down sacred-blood flesh. He couldn't get enough of the stuff, and he thought each and every fatty, red morsel was better than the highest-class nutritious solution.

After another hefty slab of meat, the hunger of his crying stomach did not relent. The energy inside was not able to keep up with his heart.

But as hungry as he was, his stomach was full. His belly had inflated like a balloon, and there was no room left for food.

His heart was good but his stomach wasn't; there was no way he could eat any more. And even if he was in fine health, he couldn't come anywhere close to eating as much as he just had.

Han Sen was sitting on the floor like a pregnant woman, with his appetite still fierce.

His stomach was stuffed, and yet, he was still so hungry. It was an annoying conundrum to deal with, as two contradicting pains collided.

If Han Sen wasn't as strong a person as he was, he'd undoubtedly be screaming.

His face was all pale, and a ghastly sweat had started to form. His clothes were all soon drenched in this sweat.

Hungry. Hungry. Hungry.

Han Sen placed his hands on his belly and tried to suppress it and fight back against its calling for more food.

Jade-Sun Force could barely provide him with energy. If he wanted to get it started, to put him in better shape, he'd need nutrition. Just like if there was no oil, there was no way to refine gas. Unfortunately for him, Han Sen was too full right now. Even a single pea or grain of corn would be enough to tip him over the edge.

"I should have learned a hyper geno art to improve the fortitude of my stomach," Han Sen said to himself, remorsefully realizing it was now too late for that.

When he crossed Ghost Mountain, the big white snake gave him a Dragon Saliva. It was a super-class geno treasure. If he drank it, he'd most assuredly be energized.

But Han Sen didn't want to use it in such a condition. He was fighting back against the use of something that might save his life.

Han Sen's body was beginning to shrivel now. The fat was burning at a hastened rate, and he was immediately appearing much slimmer.

“Heresy Mantra should be practiced by women; it sure helps you lose weight.” Han Sen remained light-hearted, despite his predicament.

While Han Sen contested with whether or not he should eat the Dragon Saliva, the crystallized organs inside him started to feel relieved.

Han Sen was shocked when he noticed this. He found that the crystals inside him had been detached from his organs into a slimy, fatty state; and now, they were being absorbed.

Han Sen was afraid the crystals would change his body, which was why he had not tried absorbing them. But now it was happening whether he wanted it to or not.

He noticed the refined crystals did not blend into his body. They were instead burned like fat, providing energy to his heart.

The heart pounded inside his chest like the chugging of machinery as it worked hard to refine materials. And as this occurred, his stomach began to feel lighter. The hunger he was feeling began to subside.

As Han Sen digested these crystals inside, the media was having a field day back in the Alliance. They were ecstatic over the fact Dollar had managed to kill two king spirits and make three royal spirits obey him.

The Alliance did not typically talk about the Third God’s Sanctuary, and all subjects of its discussion were usually banned.

But this time, they allowed talk of it. Regarding this event, people were given permission to speak and report freely over Dollar’s accomplishments.

Dollar’s name was on the tip of everyone’s tongue once more. He was the talk of the town, as everyone idolized and theorized how powerful he must have been.

The surpassers, who had a better understanding of the power Dollar must have had to defeat his foes in the way he had, thought it was a miracle.

It was difficult to carve out a living in the Third God's Sanctuary, and more often than not, luck was the deciding factor over whether or not you'd end up a slave to a spirit all your time there.

What Dollar had managed to achieve was something no other human believed possible. He had now become a superstar.

Some people began to whisper suspicions, though.

Humans who lived in spirit shelters heard talk about a spirit known as The King, and while Divinity's Bout was on, they often heard spirits refer to Dollar as The King. They were one and the same. They were saying Dollar was actually a spirit.

But such talk was not given the time of day and was quickly hushed by the authorities. Dollar was in the Third God's Sanctuary, and he was able to use beast souls.

Not many people knew about the connection between Dollar and The King, so there was no big fuss made of it. The validity of their claims could not be verified, after all.

The spirits in the shelter were ravenously discussing The King's victories, too. They believed he would one day become an extremely powerful emperor.

He was the first human to ever make spirits feel this way.

Humans and spirits were hoping to catch a glimpse of Dollar or The King the next day.

But much to their surprise, Han Sen did not show up.

They all then discussed the reasons why he might not have continued his participation in the competition, but none believed it to be fear. Aside from a king spirit with eight gene locks, the remainder of his opponents were to be royal spirits. There did not seem to be a comprehensible reason why he would not show up.

Chapter 1107 - Recovery

Chapter 1107: Recovery

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen wanted to continue fighting, but it took four days for Curse of Immortality to complete.

If he was to fight or interrupt its process, all progress would have been reset. Not wanting to risk anything ill, he knew he had to sit the fights out.

“I wonder if I can still take part, somehow?” Han Sen was really disappointed he could not contend.

Although he was unable to be there, Han Sen still tuned in to watch the fights. As he viewed them, he mulled to himself how he could hold his own against emperor spirits through his super king spirit mode. They wouldn't stop him from reaching the top ten. The only thing that would prohibit him from breaching the top ten rankings would be if he ended up going against an emperor spirit with ten of its gene locks opened.

“I have to improve my normal self. I personally need to grow stronger, so I don't always have to rely on super king spirit mode,” Han Sen resolutely told himself.

Han Sen: Super Body Super King Spirit

Level: Surpasser

Lifespan: 400

Body Evolution Requirement: 100 Geno Points

Owned Geno Points: Ordinary Geno Points – 100; Primitive Geno Points – 100; Mutant Geno Points – 100; Sacred-Blood Geno Points – 100; Super Geno Points – 5

He had managed to max out four tiers of geno points. With the bonuses of his hyper geno arts, his fitness had managed to hit two-thousand-one-hundred.

Han Sen was undoubtedly the strongest surpasser out there, no contest. But compared to super creatures and king spirits, he was still leagues away from what they were capable of.

Any super creature, even the lowliest of them, would possess a fitness level of at least three thousand.

But by now, at least, most of the crystallized light that plagued his body had been refined. While a few of his organs were still in a crystallized state, they didn't hinder his fighting capabilities.

“It's good to have my powers back,” Han Sen thought, using his Dongxuan Aura.

The gene locks he had opened in Ancient Devil Shelter had been shut down. He hadn't practiced them since that day, so no progress had been made at all.

“This is strange. How can an open gene lock be shut down? That Ancient Devil's light power could not replace my own power.” That thought, at least, was something for him to feel glad about.

If the power was depleted when a gene lock was opened, it could lead to major issues during real fights.

Han Sen was starting to suspect the opened gene locks were artificial, and that his actual gene locks had not been opened. Perhaps he and all the other creatures in that shelter had

been tricked into feeling as if their gene locks had been opened, but it was nothing more than an illusion.

But with his crystallized light not going to be an issue very soon, Han Sen did not have to worry too much about it.

Han Sen visited the Saint Hall community, wanting a new hyper geno art. He wanted one to reinforce his stomach.

His Curse of Immortality had finished, so he no longer felt it gouging his insides in a demand for food.

But in the event something similar occurred, further down the line, he figured it would be best for him to put some work into bolstering the strength of his stomach. Plus, if he was able to eat more than he currently could, recovery could come swifter.

Han Sen found a good many hyper geno arts that dealt with what he was looking for. In fact, there were seven different ranks of stomach-related hyper geno arts.

The reason so many had been developed was partly down to humanity's ravenous appetite—in that, folks often wanted to be able to digest more meat at a time.

Unfortunately, the hyper geno arts weren't all that effective. And the cream of the crop would only allow you to eat up to three times more than you usually could. That was good, but it felt like it could be better.

For Curse of Immortality, not even those hyper geno arts would be enough.

Han Sen perused the S-class hyper geno arts and walked away disappointed.

So, he gave Bai Yishan a call and asked for advice and what he could do or what he could find.

The answers Han Sen got off him were disappointing, as well. The hyper geno art Han Sen wanted did exist, but to get it, a certain price had to be paid.

It came at the expense of a visible stomach increase. He'd be able to eat up to ten times more than he currently could, on average, but his belly would be rather big.

And what's more, he'd have to fill his stomach with food every time he wanted to eat. If he didn't, he'd only feel hungry.

That being said, the Alliance had no shortage of materials and food to fill up one's stomach. Being able to consume ten times more than what he usually could would be no trouble for Han Sen there.

But the same could not be said for the sanctuary. You couldn't always eat food there, and thus, it'd prove troublesome.

And if collecting ten times the normal amount of food was no problem, it'd prove cumbersome to carry around each and every day.

For the times where there was no food, though, it could be extra dangerous. Having learned this hyper geno art, you could starve to death in three days without the proper nourishment.

Han Sen wasn't planning on learning a skill with so many negatives, so he ended up going back to pick up an ordinary S-class hyper geno art called "Nourishing Stomach." It allowed for the simple three times increase of what a person could eat and it also sped up digestion.

It did not match the requirements Han Sen had hoped for, but it was better than nothing.

And Han Sen thought he might be able to find a better one in the future, anyway. This would just do for now.

Back in the sanctuaries, Han Sen thought of ways in which he might slay a super creature.

The barrens were not host to any, and Han Sen hypothesized it was due to its proximity to Devil's Realm.

“It looks like I’m going to have to pick up stakes and move on. And when I open my tenth gene lock, I’ll return to kill Big Mara.” Han Sen really wanted to go back to his underground shelter.

There were many super creatures in Thorn Forest, but he hadn’t a clue where he was or how he’d get back there.

All of a sudden, Queen returned to the shelter, too. She was covered in blood and severely wounded.

When Queen saw Han Sen, she fainted.

Chapter 1108 - Don't Stop

Chapter 1108: Don't Stop

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen rushed over to hold Queen. As he held her, he swiftly examined her wounds to check how badly she was hurt.

She had been severely injured, and the sacred-blood armor Han Sen had lent her had been practically destroyed. Only shreds of it remained clinging to her blood-soaked body.

The garments she wore beneath the armor had also been torn and ripped away. Despite most of her body being exposed, it was unlikely you'd feel horny seeing her in such a condition.

Her entire body was covered in wounds and lacerations, and many areas had scabbed. Others were still fresh, oozing blood. Some cuts were so deep, you could see the bone. There was one particular cut running the length of her stomach. Had the cut been any deeper, her guts would be falling out.

"She has fought hard." Han Sen believed he had gotten into a bad state before, due to pushing himself too hard, but Queen was taking the cake.

Han Sen used his holy light on her damaged body. It was a simulation of the Holy Rhino's energy flow, and while it was effective for most injuries, it did little for grave wounds.

“You’re going to have to bear with me for this next bit, okay?” Han Sen had to then simulate the silver fox’s healing powers to heal her.

“Okay.”

Queen’s body was consumed by fierce lightning. Her body twitched violently, but she did not scream under the duress of that excruciating pain. She merely clenched her teeth and held her vocal cords.

“This lightning heals wounds better than you might think,” Han Sen comforted her as he pumped the volts into her ravaged body.

The armor he had given her was burned to a crisp, but the nasty wounds she had suffered were healing quick.

Queen was by far the strongest woman Han Sen had ever come to know. Whenever Han Sen was healed by the silver fox, he’d end up screaming. Queen had only groaned low a couple of times.

Most of her wounds were sorted by now, but the deep cut across her stomach was going to take a lot more of the charge to get fixed.

After an hour of this lightning and pain, even Han Sen was feeling guilty over the treatment he had to give her. But like a brave soldier, she did not moan or complain once. She endured it all like a champ.

“You should go bathe in the healing pools of the Alliance. You should be fit as a fiddle in a few days.” Han Sen had managed to heal the worst of her wounds, but he could not bring himself to make her suffer any longer.

“Keep going.” Queen’s teeth quivered and chattered as she spoke.

“There’s no difference now between what I can give you and what you can get in the Alliance. All I can provide, in addition, is needless pain,” Han Sen said.

“This is faster.” Queen was firm in her desire.

Han Sen vehemently shook his head, but eventually complied with her request. Then, he started to electrocute her with the healing charges again.

Half an hour later, all her wounds had sealed and healed. All that was left was the presence of red marks where they once had been.

Queen summoned a beast soul armor and said, “Have you recovered?”

“I’m almost there.” Han Sen had revealed to her he could make use of his powers, so there was no use hiding it.

She nodded and started to leave the shelter once more.

Han Sen stopped her and said, “Don’t go. There’s something I need to talk to you about.”

Queen stopped walking and turned around.

“Because I’m almost healed, I will soon be leaving this place. I’m returning to my old shelter; would you like to come with me?” Han Sen asked.

Queen nodded and replied, “Okay.”

Han Sen had expected he’d have to explain, and he was surprised when she agreed so quickly.

Han Sen asked, “What happened to you, anyway? How did you get hurt?”

Queen said, “To the west is another disheveled shelter. I had wished to make use of its teleporter, but I was attacked.”

She gave him further details, and following the explanation, Han Sen retreated into deep thought.

Although she hadn't been there long, Queen had managed to gather many geno points. With Han Sen's beast souls, she could easily escape the clutches of a sacred-blood creature.

But the creatures had managed to injure her badly, and that suggested they had to be at least sacred-blood creatures.

She had tried to flee upon seeing them, but one in particular had managed to tackle her by surprise.

It was fortunate she had been brutally hit by the sacred-blood; otherwise, she'd have waltzed into the domain of a super creature.

"Take me to that shelter." If there really was a super creature, Han Sen would be quite pleased. Bao'er, seeing Han Sen leave the shelter, swiftly followed and leaped onto his back.

Han Sen had been in that shelter for a very long time, and Bao'er had been bored of the area for a while now.

Queen guided Han Sen west, and half an hour later, they stumbled across the remains of a slain creature.

It was a frighteningly large mantis that was around the same size as a fully-grown wolf. Its carapace was purple, and the two arms were like scythes.

"This is one of the creatures that cut you up?" Han Sen saw that Queen had killed it as she escaped.

Queen said, "Demon-Blood Mantis, yes. They were mostly primitive, but this one was mutant."

They continued walking, and there must have been thirty of the beasts all strewn about the plains there. It had obviously been a nasty fight.

With Golden Growler's speed, it only took them two hours to reach the shelter. Just like every other shelter in the area, it looked to be in disarray. It had been abandoned by spirits a long time ago.

There were no signs of the mantises though, so it seemed like the rest of the horde had retreated back into the deeper recesses of the shelter.

"Wait here; I'm going to take a closer look," Han Sen told her.

"I'm coming with you." Queen followed.

"Okay." Protesting would be of no use, so Han Sen summoned Disloyal Knight and had it take the lead.

Chapter 1109 - Devil-Blood Mantis Beast Soul

Chapter 1109: Devil-Blood Mantis Beast Soul

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

“Is that a humanoid pet beast soul?” Queen asked, while looking at Disloyal Knight.

Han Sen nodded but did not elaborate. He knew she’d get to witness its power sooner or later, anyway.

Disloyal Knight approached the entrance of the shelter, and already, purple mantises began to emerge in a bid to assault the would-be trespassers. Some of them came from beyond the gate, whereas others leaped down from the perimeter wall of the shelter. They had wings to glide, but they could not use them to properly fly.

Han Sen had encountered mantises before, and he knew their arms were practically blades.

One of the mantises was as big as a tiger, clearly above the others that had come to attack. It jumped before Disloyal Knight.

“That might be the sacred-blood mantis,” Queen said.

The mantis that jumped in front of Disloyal Knight swiftly raised its arm-blade to swipe at his neck and sever the head from his metal shoulders.

Pang!

Disloyal Knight punched the mantis with a fist that was as quick as lightning. The creature was sent flying into a nearby wall, as a fist-shaped hole was left in its now-bleeding carapace.

Disloyal Knight fired up the halo and then got to work, slaying an abundance of mantises with a single punch to each.

Han Sen heard announcements continuously ring inside his head.

Queen watched as Disloyal Knight brutalized the inhabitants of the shelter. It only took two small punches for a sacred-blood creature to fall.

“Sacred-Blood Creature Devil-Blood Mantis killed. Beast soul gained. Consume its flesh to gain zero to ten sacred geno points randomly.”

Han Sen was delighted at the result. He had managed to obtain a beast soul from his first sacred-blood kill.

Seeing the Disloyal Knight lay waste to all the creatures outside the shelter, it then proceeded to enter. To this, Han Sen said, “Come on, let’s clear the rest out. We can collect the flesh later.”

Queen had been in shock when Han Sen provided her all those beast souls when they first met up again. But now, she had been delivered another shock. His Disloyal Knight could kill sacred-blood creatures with ease.

“Disloyal Knight... it cannot be... is it?” She shook her head to rid herself of the thought. If what she thought it might be was true, it’d be frightening to consider.

“All those people who believe Han Sen has now been rendered harmless... What would they say if they saw him now?” Queen thought to herself.

Han Sen had been in the Third God's Sanctuary for less than a year before he suffered his injury. It was crazy to try to comprehend what he had managed to achieve in such a short period of time.

Queen was a surpasser with a super body, yet even she knew how difficult things were with a super body. It didn't give anyone that much of a leg up.

If Han Sen hadn't given her the beast souls, it would have taken her an extremely long time to work up the strength necessary to kill a mutant creature.

With no resources or help, Han Sen had reached this level in less than a year. It was a remarkable accomplishment, something no one had ever managed before.

"People think they can be like Han Sen if they have a super body? Pah, that notion is ridiculous," Queen thought as she stared at Han Sen in admiration.

After Han Sen ventured inside for a short while, bodies were soon strewn about in bloody piles.

Without a single break, Han Sen kept hearing the announcements play. He killed four primitive, one mutant, and one sacred-blood mantis on the inside of the shelter.

Han Sen checked out the beast soul he had received and noticed it was a set of armor. He then gave it to Queen, saying, "We're leaving. It will be a long road, and one that will be more safely traversed while wearing this."

Queen could not even respond. She just accepted it and wore it.

It was a purple set of armor, and with its shiny sheen, she looked even more attractive than before. The rounded chest plate made her boobs look even bigger.

It was tight around her waist, and it helped to accentuate her each and every curve. Her beauty was head and shoulders above any other woman Han Sen had seen, and she was pure, riveting eye candy.

The armor itself was a remarkable piece of gear, too. The gauntlets were fitted with blades like teeth, a feature that was not often seen on armor.

The legs and knees were fitted with blades, too. It was a great repellant for anything that sought to get too close.

“That is a perfect set of armor,” Han Sen said.

Queen moved around to get a feel for it. It was comfortable and did not stifle her agility, but she thought she looked like a monster.

As Han Sen admired the stunning femme fatale, his gaze was cut-short by the sudden sound of a wretched shriek. It came from just outside the shelter.

Disloyal Knight punched a mantis that was as big as an elephant. The power that had been delivered against it was so high, it vibrated the earth and rattled the rocks that littered the ground.

“Is that a super creature?” Han Sen had hoped to encounter one, but he hadn’t really expected to see one there.

Disloyal Knight continued to rapidly punch the mantis’s arm. More and more shockwaves were generated, and the decayed shelter started to fall apart.

“Super creature?!” Queen looked at the Disloyal Knight in utter shock. She reckoned it had to be one, and this had confirmed it.

Chapter 1110 - Super Armor

Chapter 1110: Super Armor

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

When Disloyal Knight was battling another super creature one-on-one, its best weapon was its halo. This was because it had no physical armaments.

If two armies were going into battle, its halo could weaken the entire enemy horde. Its debuffing capabilities were excellent, and using them was where Disloyal Knight truly shone. But still, one-on-one, it was by no means a poor battler. It wasn't losing against the mantis, it just wasn't proving strong enough to kill it.

As they fought, Han Sen ran further into the shelter. With Taia and his Phoenix Sword, he got to slaying as many primitive and mutant mantises as he could.

Han Sen wanted to see if there were any other super creatures in the vicinity, and why such a large hive of the creatures had taken sanctuary in this shelter in particular.

Due to the proximity of Devil's Realm, creatures didn't often visit the area. For so many of them to be at this particular location, Han Sen figured there had to be a specific reason.

From the group of creatures Han Sen was doing battle with, a sacred-blood variant emerged. Without fear, Han Sen engaged it. Queen merely stood by and watched him, eager to see just how powerful he had become.

Han Sen made use of his phoenix techniques to fly around the mantis and slice it with both swords, forming a bloody cross upon its body.

Katcha!

The mantis had been diced into four parts.

When she saw him manage to one-hit kill a sacred-blood creature, Queen was gobsmacked. She imagined he absolutely had to be a top-dog surpasser.

“No beast soul,” Han Sen thought to himself.

Aside from the wide array of mantises that still occupied the shelter, there didn’t seem to be anything particularly interesting in the area.

After killing three more sacred-blood creatures, no more could be found.

In a courtyard, Han Sen espied the presence of a tree. It looked like a plum tree, which he had mistaken for an oversized mushroom when he first saw it in the distance.

Every branch and twig was laden with fruit, ripe for the taking. The fruit were like red eggs, just hanging there.

What’s more, many mantises stood like sentinels around it. Many of the creatures were actually staying there, in the tree’s defense.

“Geno plant.” Han Sen could not mistake the energy radiating from that tree.

He didn’t know what benefits such fruit could yield, but seeing the mantis guard it like so, he knew it had to be something beneficial.

Han Sen raced down to the courtyard as the mantises swiftly came to engage the intruder. With Han Sen and Queen’s combined might, it had proven more than easy for the duo to kill primitive and mutant creatures by the boatload.

Unlike Han Sen's feverish interest in the tree, though, Queen did not care for it. She was intensely focused in her observation of Han Sen's capabilities.

She had only taught him a small amount of Heavenly Go a very long time ago, but now, he was doing much better than her. This was her signature move, and yet, Han Sen had far exceeded her own abilities with the technique.

Queen had only practiced Heavenly Go, but Han Sen had integrated many different movesets and techniques into it. Queen was actually seeing a mixture of Heavenly Go, phoenix techniques, and Seven Twists.

Of course, they were just additions. Han Sen still relied on Heavenly Go as the foundation for his evasive techniques.

The way Queen was staring at Han Sen was as if she had just swung wide the large gates of heaven. With each step Han Sen took, it was as if she was transported to an entirely different world.

Tzzk!

The super-class mantis let out a bone-chilling shriek as it flew over to the courtyard Han Sen and Queen were intruding upon. It had given up the fight with Disloyal Knight and headed straight for the tree—clearly, the tree was important to the creature.

“Careful!” Queen shouted. The mantis was already above Han Sen's head.

Han Sen's eyes flashed with the presence of a red flame, and then the fire leaped out of his eyes to encircle his entire body. His body turned into a golden raven with wings outstretched. In this manner, he twirled to avoid the mantis.

Pang!

Queen was in utter disbelief. As she looked, she asked herself, “A super-class shapeshifting beast soul?”

She wasn't even sure if she should be surprised anymore. Han Sen's latest dazzler had left her feeling numb. It was too amazing.

"Even if he had been injured and was off the playing field for another ten years, I doubt anyone else could come close to competing with his accomplishments," Queen thought to herself.

For a human to possess two super beast souls in the Third God's Sanctuary was unheard of. It was extremely rare for a person to possess even one in the Second God's Sanctuary.

Disloyal Knight raced after the mantis and resumed its battle alongside Han Sen. Quickly, the mantis was at a disadvantage and was clearly going to be the loser in the engagement.

The fire-wreathed talons of the raven slashed at the mantis's shell. The monster's blood gushed out like a cascade of fireworks. It had been severely weakened by Disloyal Knight's halo, and after realizing it was going to lose, now wanted to flap its wings and fly away.

But Han Sen wasn't going to allow it to escape. He gave chase to the beast, hacking away at the insect as it went. Eventually, Han Sen's talons pierced through the mantis' chest and killed it for good.

"Super Creature Devil-Blood Mantis killed. Beast soul gained. The flesh of this creature is inedible, but you may harvest its Life Geno Essence. Consume its Life Geno Essence to gain zero to ten super geno points randomly."

Han Sen was overjoyed to receive a super armor beast soul in the Third God's Sanctuary. Seeing the creature decompose, Han Sen hastily grabbed the Life Geno Essence and put it away.

The last Life Geno Essence he had retrieved could not be refined due to his injuries, so he wasn't sure how long it would take to absorb a second.

Chapter 1111 - Squeezing Beast Souls

Chapter 1111: Squeezing Beast Souls

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

When the super-class mantis fell, all the other mantises that were left on the field scrambled and scurried away. Uncaring for the stragglers, Han Sen returned to the courtyard to examine the blood-egg tree.

Han Sen was not sure if the fruits it bore had matured yet, but he knew whatever he could harvest was different than what he'd usually get. He believed the fist-sized fruit would produce creatures, and weren't for proper eating.

Han Sen picked one off a branch and crushed it.

This was what he had done to the Dragon-Blood Fruit, and that was how he received the Dragon-Blood Snakes. The same protocol most likely applied, though he wasn't sure what manner of beast souls he might get off this tree.

The blood-eggs looked like real eggs, and when he crushed the shell, a red light shone.

The red light formed the image of a monkey with wings, and after the brief apparition, disappeared.

“Blood-Demon Fruit has not yet matured; beast soul creation cannot be completed.”

Han Sen heard the announcement and thought to himself, “It’s a beast soul geno tree. I wonder when it’ll finish maturing?”

Unlike the mantises, he wouldn’t have to remain there and wait for it to finish maturing. All he would have to do was fertilize it with his waterdrops.

Unfortunately, he had given most of his waterdrops to Zero, so she could continue growing the Flying Mushroom. He had been in the Third God’s Sanctuary for three years, and in that time, the waterdrops would have most likely been used. Therefore, he thought he’d have to collect more sooner-or-later.

Han Sen then gave up his plans to abandon the barrens and decided to take up residence in the shelter, so he could feed the tree with waterdrops every day.

After eight days, the tree fully matured. And when it had, all the egg-fruit fell from their harboring branches.

Following that, the tree hastily withered into a dry, sordid husk of what it once was. Over the course of a single day, it became a rotten thing that was barely fit to be used as firewood.

Han Sen counted the Blood-Demon Fruit and came to a tally of seventy-one.

He gathered them all up in a mound on the floor. He, Queen, and Bao’er all sat next to it.

“Let’s start crushing them. These are yours, these are mine, and these are Bao’er’s.” Han Sen, after proceeding to split the pile of eggs up, quickly got to crushing them.

After crushing an egg, the image of a firefly formed inside the red light. It went straight into his Sea of Soul.

“Ordinary-class Blood Firefly beast soul gained.”

Han Sen was surprised, and he gasped to himself, “What is this? I thought it was a monkey with wings. And why is it only ordinary class? Is that what the super creature wanted so much?”

With a closer examination of the beast soul's attributes, Han Sen discovered it was a pet-type beast soul with only one gene lock open. It was useless.

Bao'er picked up a fruit and crushed it. For her, the image of a red unicorn formed, which disappeared after drifting towards her forehead.

Han Sen was shocked. He only gave a pile to Bao'er for fun, believing he'd still receive whatever she crushed. Aside from humans, only spirits that were owned by humans could own and make use of beast souls. Although rare, he had heard tales of a few creatures possessing the ability, but that was beside the point.

If Bao'er could accept a beast soul, though, did that mean she was human?

Queen looked at Bao'er strangely after witnessing this, too, but she didn't say anything.

Queen picked up a Blood-Demon Fruit and crushed it. She was given a four-winged tiger.

"So, what did you guys get?" Han Sen asked.

Bao'er did not respond, but Queen told Han Sen, "I received a sacred-blood flying beast soul."

Queen then summoned the red wings—they looked beautiful on her.

Han Sen did not tell her what he received and just tried to hide his jealousy. Immediately, he proceeded to break another egg.

He knew it was little more than a lootbox, in which whatever he received was random and purely down to luck.

He wondered if there was a super beast soul amongst the eggs, but still couldn't fathom why the mantises wanted the tree and its fruit so much.

When the shell shattered in the palm of his hands, the red light took the form of an ant. Then, it entered his Sea of Soul.

Han Sen thought to himself, “Ant beast souls aren’t the worst. If it was an ant-based super armor, that’d be spectacular.”

“Primitive-class Blood-Ant beast soul gained.”

Han Sen didn’t even bother looking at its further statistics, so he just picked up another egg and broke it.

“Ordinary-class Blood-Spider beast soul gained.”

Han Sen crushed another eight, and all he received were either ordinary or primitive beast souls.

“What the f*ck is this? Why am I so unlucky with my drops?” Han Sen fell into a depression.

Bao’er crushed her second fruit, and Han Sen watched in awe as a blood-colored dragon twirled in the air. It roared and flew into her forehead.

Han Sen knew that couldn’t have been an ordinary or primitive beast soul, and it was clearly better than anything he was receiving.

“Bao’er, what did you get?” Han Sen asked, looking at Bao’er.

Bao’er looked at Han Sen as if she had no clue what he was saying.

Queen crushed three fruit, one-by-one, after each other. Then, she told Han Sen what she had received.

“I got a mutant Blood Wolf, a sacred-blood Three-Eyed Snake, and a mutant Firebird.”

“I don’t believe it.” Han Sen crushed another egg.

“Ordinary-class Blood Turtle beast soul obtained.”

Han Sen's demeanor was a mixture of depression and anger. Queen was aware of what was going on, and she struggled to hold her laughter. Bao'er broke another fruit, and a grand grizzly bear roared and charged into her forehead.

"Good Bao'er; very good. Hey, how about we swap?" Han Sen then traded some of his fruit with the ones in Bao'er's pile.

Chapter 1112 - Lucky Bao'er

Chapter 1112: Lucky Bao'er

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen's confidence had been renewed, after grabbing some of the eggs in Bao'er's pile. And as he clutched one, he shouted to the skies, "This is going to work! Buddha! Laozi! Jesus! RNGesus! Mary! Please, please, please! Bless me with immaculate fortune, as I walk through the valley of shoddy lootcrates... Heeyyaa!"

Han Sen crushed the egg, and he watched the red light that oozed out with a manic stare. With his intense gaze, he waited to see the form it'd take. And then, all of a sudden, a housefly buzzed straight into his Sea of Soul.

"Ordinary-class Blood Fly beast soul obtained."

Han Sen felt as if his heart had been trampled underfoot, and he had now fallen into a deep depression. He continued tearing through the eggs before him, and he seemed to exclusively receive ordinary and primitive beast souls.

Queen, on the other hand, had managed to receive four sacred-blood beast souls. She never once received anything lower than a mutant-class beast soul, either.

Bao'er, although Han Sen could not tell their class, seemed to have been the continued recipient of greater fortune. Beast soul after beast soul rose from the cracked eggs, and powerful and monstrous red forms of light entered her forehead.

Han Sen was down to one single fruit remaining. He wrestled with whether or not he should open it, and ultimately decided not to. He put it away.

He had suffered a similar misfortune when he squeezed the Dragon-Blood Fruits in the underground shelter. He let Zero crack the final one open for him, and she managed to obtain a wondrous Dragon-Blood Snake for him to use.

“Bao’er, you don’t need those beast souls, so how about you give me yours?” Han Sen gave the creepiest grin as he looked at her. Then, he took her in his arms.

“One,” Bao’er actually answered, putting up one finger as she spoke.

“Come on; you love Daddy, don’t you? All?” Han Sen pleaded pathetically.

“One,” Bao’er insisted.

Han Sen swung his arms around, saying, “Ooh, that reminds me. I heard there’s a new flavor of ice cream. It’s a super jumbo ice cream, too. It’s massive!”

Bao’er could not resist the temptation of a new super jumbo ice cream and said, “One for each super jumbo ice cream.”

“Deal.” Han Sen then proceeded to lock his pinky with hers.

Bao’er gave Han Sen all the beast souls she had received, and Han Sen could not stop smiling as this occurred.

They were all sacred-blood beast souls except for one, which was a super beast soul. The super beast soul was that fierce dragon he had seen.

Blood-Demon Dragon: Flying Beast Soul

“Haha! It’s a super class flying beast soul; I love you Bao’er!” Han Sen repeatedly kissed her cheeks.

Han Sen's fine mood had returned, better than ever. He had now managed to receive two super beast souls from his escapade at the shelter. First, he had managed to receive the super mantis armor, and now he had received super wings.

With the wings, Han Sen could use phoenix techniques while remaining in his human form. The blood-demon wings increased his speed and power, too; so that was a welcome trait.

Han Sen summoned them, and immediately, giant dragon wings appeared across his back. He gave them a test flight and was delighted to learn he could fly at a speed that was greater than what the super-class mantis could achieve.

Flying speed always came down to the beast soul itself. Although he wasn't as strong as one, Han Sen at least now had the speed to match any super creature.

Queen thought it was ridiculous, how he had received another super beast soul. Particularly given the manner he received it: bribing it off Bao'er.

She then planned to give Han Sen the beast souls she had received and not keep them.

"Keep them; I don't need them," Han Sen told her. He also provided her with a few more sacred-blood beast souls he did not need. "You might need them to protect yourself, in the event I'm not there."

Queen did not say anything and just did as he said. She knew she was weak, and she could not hold her own and fight side-by-side with Han Sen as she might have once been able to.

Han Sen then had another idea. He decided to give Queen his Polluted Devilhorn King scimitar. As he did so, he told her, "Take this, as well; I don't need it."

Han Sen knew the creatures in the Third God's Sanctuary were strong, and the emperors there always had super creatures and spirits in their employ. He might need her back-up, as many of the trials ahead might require him not to go solo.

Since he did not need those beast souls, it was best to have a moderately-powerful sidekick accompanying him.

Queen accepted the scimitar but did not say anything.

“Safety first. If something happens to me, my life may be in your delicate hands. This gear will help,” Han Sen said.

Queen was too hard on herself, and even Han Sen thought the wounds she had sustained earlier were far too wretched. He didn't want to see her in a condition like that again.

She blushed and simply walked back to the teleporter, returning to the Alliance.

Han Sen also went back, bringing Bao'er with him. He fulfilled his part of the bargain with her and bought her a lot of snacks.

Bao'er's luck was as good as Zero's. Evidently, he could not open stuff and expect decent results. It seemed he would have to rely on Bao'er, for the time being.

Two days later, Han Sen planned his next route and set-off away from the barrens.

Before he left, Bai Yishan gave Han Sen a call, bidding that he come visit him in the Saint Hall.

On the communicator, Bai Yishan didn't mention exactly what he wanted to discuss, but it did sound important. Without any elucidation, he just told Han Sen to come see him in the Saint Hall.

Bai Yishan had treated Han Sen like a proper student; it was something he was very grateful for. Therefore, Han Sen had no problem adhering to his desire, and went to go see him at once.

This was the first time he had been to the headquarters, as ordinary people weren't usually allowed. But Han Sen was not an official student, so he had to wait outside.

“Han Sen, why are you here?” Han Sen heard someone ask.

Chapter 1113 - Hidden Blood

Chapter 1113: Hidden Blood

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen turned around to see a man approaching. It was his once-classmate Lu Meng, from the Blackhark Military Academy.

“I am meeting with Professor Bai. Why are you here? I thought you became a Vice-Captain for Heavenly Machine.” Han Sen saw Lu Meng, dressed in a Saint Hall uniform.

Their 304 living quarter roommates were still in contact with each other. They didn't see each other much, but they knew what they were each up to. Han Sen, however, did not expect to see Lu Meng there in the Saint Hall.

“Heavenly Machine was shot down by the shura. I was going to go serve on another ship, but my mother has forbidden me from doing so. Instead, I have decided to become a researcher at Saint Hall.” Lu Meng spoke with maturity, and an elegance that was not overbearing. He was far from the kid Han Sen once knew.

“Something that big occurred? Why didn't you tell us?” Han Sen looked legitimately shocked.

“Well, had I died, you'd have been informed. I walked away fine, so there was no point in worrying others. It's a waste of time for those who worry and a waste of time for those who are worried over.” Lu Meng smiled softly for a moment, and then went on to say, “I heard you were injured, though. How are you, all things considered?”

“Much better,” Han Sen said, enjoying the chat with Lu Meng.

The two proceeded to speak about recent events, and gossip as they had not done for the longest time. They discussed older topics too, in blissful nostalgia. They spoke of their school lives, and what was going on with Zhang Yang, Shi Zhikang, Wang Mengmeng, Fat Leader, and Thin Man, even.

Bai Yishan reached the lobby, at which point the closure of their dialogue was abruptly delivered.

“Han Sen, come to my office,” Bai Yishan swiftly commanded. When he recognized who Han Sen was talking with, though, he had to ask, “Do you two know each other?”

“Lu Meng was my roommate once upon a time, and he is a good friend. He was a bit of a bully during my study years, though. You better put a tight leash on this fellow, if you’re teaching him,” Han Sen jested.

Bai Yishan looked at Lu Meng’s card and said, “You are an intern. Hm, come to my lab tomorrow. Find Mister Li and he’ll put you to work.”

Bai Yishan seemed to be in a rush, though, and so he said, “Now come, quickly. There is a problem.”

“We’ll talk later, buddy.” Han Sen followed after Bai Yishan, concerned what matter could be so pressing.

Lu Meng winked at Han Sen and then watched him go. It was rare for someone to work alongside Bai Yishan in his lab. Even the most experienced researchers could be forbidden from entering there, if Bai Yishan had no desire for them to have access.

It was an extremely fortuitous opportunity, being invited to enter the lab. But he knew that if he was to act on the invitation, he’d have to be at his best performance. If he didn’t have what it took, he could be removed from the lab with a snap of the fingers.

The invitation meant one thing above all else, though. And that was Bai Yishan's favor and respect for Han Sen. Usually, a rigorous testing process was required before someone could enter such a prestigious lab. His association with Han Sen seemed to suggest Lu Meng could forego that.

Bai Yishan brought Han Sen into his office and presented him with a set of documents.

"Saint Hall has a rule. There is a program here, one we must all follow. Sign this document, and you can be made councilor of this project. You know this is classified, yes?" Bai Yishan said.

Han Sen read the document in front of him, and then signed atop the dotted line.

"So, what is this project? Why is there so much mystery?" Han Sen asked, as he signed his name.

Bai Yishan sent the document before responding. He contacted someone to confirm Han Sen's identity and said, "Come to my lab; we'll talk."

Bai Yishan printed off Han Sen's worker card and pinned it to his chest.

Bai Yishan seemed to be in a hurry, and he was scurrying about with haste. Even his speech was quicker than usual. He said, "You asked me if there is a hyper geno art that can make a stomach stronger?"

"You created one for me?" Han Sen was surprised, and performed an emotional gesture with both hands clasped.

Bai Yishan rolled his eyes and said, "It's not like you're my son, boy. I'm not going to treat you that well."

Han Sen immediately looked disappointed, and instead asked for clarification. "So, what's the big deal about my asking?"

“I am researching a hyper geno art called Hidden Blood. It might be something you’d have an interest in,” Bai Yishan explained.

“Hidden Blood? To make your heart stronger?” Han Sen was disappointed. He already had Heresy Mantra for his heart, so there was no need for any other such skills or techniques.

But Bai Yishan shook his head and said, “It’s not for your heart. It’s for your spleen.”

“Spleen?” Han Sen knew the word but did not know much about it. The best he could recall was that it was an organ associated with the filtering of blood or something.

Bai Yishan elucidated it for him, saying, “The spleen can filter blood and create blood.”

Han Sen listened to what Bai Yishan told him with interest as he walked alongside the man. He could understand a few words, here and there. Han Sen was more interested in Saving Money, though. He didn’t concern himself too much with hyper geno arts that dealt with organs of the body.

That being said, Han Sen was surprised to find himself interested in Hidden Blood, after hearing what Bai Yishan was telling him about it. If what he was saying was true, it had to be a powerful hyper geno art. It had to be one that would be quite beneficial for Han Sen.

When they finally reached the lab, Han Sen was taken aback. It had to be bigger than the size of a football stadium. Aside from a few enclosed areas, the entire lab was partitioned by glass windows, where you could observe the researchers going about their various tasks.

“There is a problem with it, though. I was hoping you might be able to help us with it,” Bai Yishan said as they entered a private room.

“What would this help entail?” Han Sen asked dubiously, as he looked at Bai Yishan. The man’s crooked smile was like that of an old, wicked fox.

Chapter 1114 - Spleen

Chapter 1114: Spleen

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Bai Yishan answered, saying, “Hidden Blood is just a name we have given it. But it is an ancient skill, one that was developed by a certain cult. The skill’s original name was Blood Magic, and I can only suppose it was once regarded as being evil.”

“These are the days of greys, though. Determining what is good and what is evil, that which is black and that which is white, is a thing of the past. The roads to hell are paved with good intentions, after all. All that matters is the method and reason for which something might be used. And that is the case with Hidden Blood. I’ve been researching this particular skill for quite a few years, and I think it’s time for the training wheels to come off and for it to be used properly.”

Han Sen was rather shocked by Bai Yishan’s vivid and detailed explanation, but he still wanted to know more. He asked, “What do you mean?”

Bai Yishan said, “Hidden Blood increases the strength of one’s spleen. It makes the blood itself stronger, and through using it, you can actually feel your bloodstream pump with greater energy. The blood itself is energized.”

“And what’s so good about that?” Han Sen asked.

“It filters the dirt in your blood and concentrates it. Think of it like fuel for an aircraft; one liter of fuel can allow for the flight of a thousand miles. If aircraft could learn Hidden

Blood, that same liter of fuel could allow for a flight of many thousands of miles. It means you can store much more power inside your body.” Bai Yishan looked very excited as he explained Hidden Blood to Han Sen.

Bai Yishan was still not done, either. With a remorseful look, he said, “But we have a problem. Ordinary people cannot handle this energized blood pumping through their veins; more specifically, their hearts cannot handle it. Our bodies are designed for ordinary blood, after all.”

“You want me to be your guinea pig?” Han Sen guessed.

Bai Yishan looked at Han Sen and said, “Well, you have Heresy Mantra. Your heart and vessels are considerably more powerful than those of others. With your fitness level, you should be able to make use of Hidden Blood without issue.”

“No way.” Han Sen thought it to be a needless risk, one that was too dangerous.

“Think about it! A good generator needs good fuel. You have a powerful heart, but your blood is average. Don’t you think that is a shame?” Bai Yishan said.

Han Sen told him, “You are right, yes. But being a lab rat...”

Bai Yishan said, “We have already conducted a plethora of tests. Blood Magic cannot be controlled, though. It is addictive, to say the least. Once you have started learning it, you cannot stop. But that was the skill in its original form. We have tweaked it so that this is not an issue. You can stop practicing it whenever you want. Furthermore, we have developed pills that can revert your blood back to its ordinary, unrefined form.”

Han Sen was starting to look excited as he considered these prospects. He asked, “This skill is going to be forbidden soon, isn’t it?”

With an awkward expression, Bai Yishan admitted it by saying, “The rules and restrictions of the Alliance are too cruel.”

Han Sen thought to himself, “It’s not about the rules, man. You’re always researching the forbidden, evil arts.”

“But don’t worry, your talent is around thirty percent as good as mine. So again, like I said, you’ll be fine. And you can stop learning it whenever you desire,” Bai Yishan said.

Bai Yishan then went on to say, “If you help me with this, I’ll help you research a stomach hyper geno art. How does that sound?”

“For the future of humanity, for the advancement of prosperity and peace across the galaxy, I, Han Sen, will submit and become your lab rat. This is a choice I will not regret,” Han Sen agreed.

He didn’t like his current stomach hyper geno art, so if Bai Yishan was willing to create a better one for him, it was a worthy deal to accept.

Han Sen thought Bai Yishan was right, too. His heart really was strong, and it would have been best to have finer blood coursing through it. Han Sen was confident about his control over the skill, too, in that he’d be able to stop whenever he wanted.

Bai Yishan gave Han Sen Hidden Blood’s information and the geno solution. He still respected Han Sen, so he wanted him to review the situation and what he was getting into first.

There were risks involved with the skill, too. So, for the duration of his learning, he had to remain where he was and be monitored.

Bai Yishan had arranged and done everything, even creating the classified documentation for Han Sen. Neither of them wanted information to leak, stating Han Sen had actually recovered from his crystallization blight.

But Han Sen was prepared for his healing to receive exposure, whenever that happened. It wasn’t the biggest secret, and no harm would actually come from others learning he was better.

“Little Han, you are so strong. I have never seen a surpasser as strong as you, especially where your heart and vessels are concerned. Dare I say, you were born to learn this skill, boy. You were born to learn it!” Bai Yishan’s constant compliments were becoming sickly.

Han Sen gave up on the idea of leaving the barrens for now, deciding to stay there, practicing Hidden Blood for the time being.

He felt good practicing it. He used to believe his blood was already quite pure, but this skill taught him differently. After its filtering and refining process, he felt considerably stronger. His spleen was like a clean, energy storage facility that could constantly produce energized blood.

Chapter 1115 - Ask Me Questions

Chapter 1115: Ask Me Questions

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

The progress of practicing Hidden Blood came smoothly. There were no hindrances, and Han Sen was able to withstand the high-energy blood he was given.

After fifteen days, Han Sen became what could be considered a beginner. The energy in his blood, by this point, had doubled. Han Sen now had the time to enter the sanctuary and get to refining both Life Geno Essences.

Bai Yishan had been satisfied by the results thus far, and when Han Sen got even better, he would document his experiences with the skill for information data.

Of course, his experience was only one of the many things required, so it wasn't enough to complete the project to a degree of satisfaction. Bai Yishan found Han Sen to ask him questions and learn whether or not problems with the hyper geno art came from the heart. If so, they could make the necessary changes.

Ordinary people could not practice Heresy Mantra, but there were other hyper geno arts out there that could strengthen the heart. These were, however, not half as efficient.

Han Sen had learned a lot from his time practicing Hidden Blood. In the past, Bai Yishan had only given Han Sen information that could be found on Skynet. But now that Han Sen could learn it right there with him, it was great. Plus, spending time in the labs allowed Han Sen to observe a variety of different experiments conducted by researchers.

There were hundreds of people there, running countless experiments at the same time. Bai Yishan was in charge of Hidden Blood because it was his own personal project; other projects were handled by those under his employ.

Han Sen was captivated by the experiments, and on this day in particular, he lost track of time and missed his dinner. Fortunately for him, there was a vending machine there. He bought a snack and sat down to eat in the canteen.

Ever since he had learned the stomach hyper geno art, he had had to eat a lot more.

While Han Sen ate, a group of other people entered the canteen.

It was past supper time, but still they came. One of the group was laughing loudly, and when he saw Han Sen, he stopped. The others, seeing him stop so suddenly, looked in the direction he had frozen. And then, they too saw Han Sen there.

Han Sen glanced up and noticed it was Wang Lin. It was the person Han Sen had humiliated, back when they were on the Xue family's original planet.

Han Sen continued eating, ignoring the man. He was friends with Wang Mengmeng and Wang Yuhang, so he wasn't too keen on keeping a rivalry with someone in their family.

Wang Lin went back to talking with the people who were accompanying him. Unfortunately for him, Han Sen's ears were far too good. He could hear every single word that was spoken.

Wang Lin told the story of what had transpired at the Xue family meeting, but reversed their roles entirely. Han Sen had mocked Wang Lin, saying he was a disgrace of a student for Professor Li, too, but Wang Lin had just said he was only insulting Professor Li, and he had stepped in to defend his teacher.

Li Singhua was there in the canteen with them, and although Han Sen had never seen him before, he knew who it was. The way he stood out from the others in the group was plain to see.

His strength did not matter, though. This was the Saint Hall, and he could not freely attack Han Sen if he believed his student's words and wished to do so.

The researchers, hearing what Wang Lin said, all looked at Han Sen with anger.

Han Sen did not blame them, though. He'd be angry if he learned others had been insulting Bai Yishan.

One of the angry researchers approached Han Sen.

"Did you say Professor Li has no clue how to teach students?" The man asked.

Han Sen could not deny he said this, because he did, all for the purpose of mocking Wang Lin who had verbally assaulted Han Sen first.

If they were there, though, everyone would know Han Sen meant no ill sentiments toward Professor Li. After hearing what Wang Lin had told them, though, they obviously favored believing their colleague.

"I did say that," Han Sen admitted.

The researcher looked furious, and he said, "Apologize immediately! If you don't, don't hold it against me for what I do next."

"If one of his students can beat me and prove me wrong, sure. I'll apologize," Han Sen said.

"How? Through a fight? I thought you were disabled." The man seemed shocked, hearing the suggestion.

Han Sen merely smiled and said, "We are researchers; he didn't teach you to kill."

"Then what are you suggesting? How would we compete?" the man asked, frowning.

Everyone researched different subjects, so it was difficult to find common ground. It wouldn't be fair for Han Sen to suggest something he had already studied.

Han Sen smiled and walked before Li Singhua.

"Han Sen, what are you doing?" the researcher said, stepping between the two.

Han Sen bowed to Li Singhua, saying, "Professor Li, why don't you suggest a research topic we can research together. I lose if they are faster, and vice versa."

Everyone thought Han Sen was crazy. Different researchers were good at different things, so if Li Singhua suggested something Han Sen didn't know squat about, he'd immediately be at a disadvantage.

Li Singhua was their teacher. If he suggested a topic his students already knew, then Han Sen would also lose.

Li Singhua smiled and said, "Bai Yishan does have a good student."

Chapter 1116 - The Theory of Energy Flow

Chapter 1116: The Theory of Energy Flow

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

The way Han Sen asked made him seem very self-confident. It also gave Wang Lin more material to attack with.

Li Singhua was famous in the Saint Hall, so if he suggested a subject to embarrass Han Sen, and Han Sen lost, it wouldn't reflect well on him. Therefore, someone like Li Singhua wouldn't give an advantage to his students. He'd have to select a subject that was fair and square.

If Li Singhua suggested a subject and Han Sen won, it would mean Wang Lin and his colleagues were dumb. It wouldn't reflect poorly on Li Singhua himself.

There was no personal grudge between Professor Li and Han Sen, and Professor Li was most certainly not going to make himself an enemy on Wang Lin's account.

Han Sen had thought of all this, so that was why he so happily made the suggestion to Li Singhua. Wang Lin, with a spectrum of view and thought that was not as broad, believed Han Sen was merely being naive.

“Teacher, give us a subject! We won't embarrass you,” the angry man said.

Wang Lin quickly retorted, saying no. He said, “Teacher, if he loses, he will say that it was because it was a subject you have taught us before.”

Wang Lin was still oblivious to what was actually going on.

Li Singhua simply smiled and said, “If you want me to suggest a subject, I will.”

Li Singhua pulled out his communicator and sent information to Han Sen and Wang Lin. “This is what I have been researching in my own free time. Come find me when you have the results I wish to see.”

After that, Li Singhua left. Wang Lin and his friends followed.

Han Sen read the information he had been given while eating. It seemed like a fairly easy subject.

It was very simple, as a matter of fact. The topic was on research on the energy flow cycle.

Han Sen thought it was simple due to his experience with energy flows. When he uses Dongxuan Sutra, he could simulate three or four different energy flows simultaneously.

But the information he had been given concerned itself with something a little different.

Li Singhua’s research was about making two different energy flows run inside the body at the same time, but without either of them affecting the other.

That meant practicing two hyper geno arts without either touching.

Han Sen didn’t think such a thing was possible, due to the blood pulses being connected. Every Qi Gong had to flow through the pulses, and they couldn’t overlap.

Li Singhua had performed many tests with this subject. He had used many different hyper geno arts in trying this out, but the results were always the same. They always overlapped.

Han Sen knew it’d be impossible. When he practiced the Dongxuan Sutra, he could only practice the Dongxuan Sutra. He couldn’t practice the Dongxuan Sutra at the same time he practiced the Blood-Pulse Sutra. If he ran two energy flows inside him, at the same time, he’d be lucky if he didn’t blow up.

It was then that Han Sen realized the truth of why this subject had been selected. It was an impossible question, and it'd get him and Wang Lin to stop fighting.

After returning to the lab, Bai Yishan called him.

"Did you have an argument with Professor Li? I heard you had one," Bai Yishan inquired.

"It was nothing." Han Sen then went on to tell Bai Yishan what had transpired.

"Can I see?" Bai Yishan asked.

Han Sen thought he might as well show Bai Yishan, since an answer wouldn't be possible.

Bai Yishan looked very excited upon being shown what Han Sen had been given. He exclaimed, "Li Singhua is good! That is why he is my number one opponent. This is a very interesting theory."

Han Sen looked confused, and so he asked, "But there is no solution to this, is there?"

"It is impossible to solve, yes. And it is not just him who has been researching this; many scholars have tried."

Bai Yishan continued talking as he perused the information. He said, "Li Singhua's thoughts and suggestions make people think. He has inspired me a great deal."

"But you can't solve it," Han Sen said.

"Research does not require answers. Not everything on this plane of existence can be answered, and that is the beauty of research. There may be incidental results, but they are often viewed as being worth more than the subject itself. This research is comprised of many astounding theories, thoughts, and insights. For him to allow you to see this is brilliant."

Bai Yishan went on to tell Han Sen, "Read this information. If you understand all that is written here, you'd fare well in the prospect of graduating."

Han Sen was shocked. He didn't know why one minor, unsolvable subject such as this would fascinate Bai Yishan so much. Han Sen only now noticed the value of what he had been given.

Han Sen went to read it further, and there was much in there that he did not understand. He had to ask Bai Yishan for clarification.

Han Sen knew Li Singhua didn't just want to resolve the tensions, he wanted them both to learn more and become better than two squabbling kids in the canteen.

"Professor Li, you are very kind." Han Sen often consulted Bai Yishan for clarifications, but there was much even his teacher did not understand.

Surprisingly, Bai Yishan let Han Sen ask Li Singhua himself.

"Is this appropriate?" Han Sen asked. Everyone knew Bai Yishan and Li Singhua were enemies, so this was indeed a surprise.

"We have disagreements pertaining to the work we both share and love. There is no personal animosity between us. Feel free to ask him whatever you want," Bai Yishan said.

Chapter 1117 - Upstream Fish

Chapter 1117: Upstream Fish

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen ended up not looking for Li Singhua in his lab, as he could have been rather busy. So, he sent him a message instead. That way, he could ask all the questions he wished to pose to the man.

He didn't really even expect a reply. But that very night, Li Singhua gave his response, answering each of Han Sen's questions with keen insight. He even provided Han Sen with links to further reading material on the subjects.

Han Sen saw his reply, and while he had received many answers, many of those answers merely led to him having even more questions.

Every now and again, Han Sen would continue to send Li Singhua a message with more questions. Each and every time, Li Singhua would reply within a day or two.

Now, Han Sen understood why Bai Yishan and Li Singhua did not get along. He could see now that it was due to their different methodologies of research.

Li Singhua saw things at a broader perspective, encompassing a lot more. Bai Yishan was of a narrower vision, one that was fixed to the most minute of details. Their methods of research were polar opposites.

Han Sen learned a lot from Li Singhua.

A month later, Han Sen finished the second stage of his testing of Hidden Blood. His spleen had become much stronger, the blood was twice as thick, and his heart was full of vigor.

This wouldn't have worked on anyone else because the ordinary, natural human heart wasn't strong enough. It was the crux of the problem, and what Bai Yishan was most concerned with fixing.

When Han Sen was done and dusted, he decided to return home.

His trip to Saint Hall had earned him a lot; Hidden Blood was a marvelous thing to have been given. And with his time spent in the labs and the theories he had discussed and researched, he had walked away with a greater fascination than ever.

"If I can finish the research topic—which I'll just dub Double Cycle—from Li Singhua, that potentially indicates that I can practice two hyper geno arts at the same time." Han Sen knew there'd be no answers, though. It was an enticing thought, but not one that could be resolved anytime soon.

In regards to the Double Cycle research, it did give Han Sen inspiration for Double Fly.

It was a dual-wielding skill that used the same energy flow for both hands. He now wondered if he could use two different skills, one for each hand.

It wasn't exactly what the subject of Double Cycle concerned itself with, but it was a start. The energy flow was still connected, much like Yin Yang Blast. Han Sen wasn't going to give up on this seemingly impossible research topic, and he hoped that one day, he could find an answer.

And from those days onwards, whenever Han Sen had a problem, he'd ask Li Singhua for guidance. This correspondence of theirs went on for a long time.

Now, Li Singhua was busy at work. He took a timeout to answer him, and after he was done, he sighed.

That day in the canteen, he had given this research topic to two people. And yet, despite that, only one had come to ask him questions.

His students were smart, and they knew there was no answer to the subject to be found. But upon encountering an immediate dead-end, they too came to a stop. They didn't carry on and invest in the research like Han Sen, despite it seeming like a futile endeavor.

Two people had come to ask Li Singhua once, but there was too much information to process, and they gave up. Only Han Sen persevered and tried to process all the information and make heads or tails of it all.

Li Singhua knew Han Sen was serious about this subject due to the nature of the questions he posed.

To start off with, the questions seemed fairly basic and almost stupid. But they improved over time, which showed that Han Sen was a keen learner and he had put true dedication towards the subject.

When someone didn't understand something, it was only natural for them to make a mistake. Fixing a mistake was valiant, only if it led to an improvement of understanding with the crux of the problem. If someone understood everything, then research would not be necessary.

Li Singhua was impressed with the speed Han Sen came to understand things, and genuinely admired his dedication.

"Bai Yishan has a good student there." Li Singhua was a little jealous. Smartypants were everywhere, but many were just born that way. Passion was what Li Singhua valued above all, and Han Sen had it in spades. Not to mention perseverance and patience.

Back in the sanctuaries, Han Sen prepared himself for the coming journey. Queen had become a lot stronger over the month Han Sen had been gone, and she had incurred many wounds, too.

Han Sen wondered what her super body might have been and was of the mind to ask. But everyone's super body was a secret, so he thought it'd be intrusive and rude to ask outright.

Only Ji Qing and a few others had announced what their super bodies were, but they were merely names. No one actually knew what their super bodies actually did.

Han Sen picked up Bao'er and selected a trail that seemed most likely to lead to Thorn Forest.

If they ended up getting lost, though, it did not concern Han Sen too much. His primary goal, as it always had been, was to slay super creatures. And if they did get lost and unknowingly venture into wild, uncharted lands, he'd be able to kill more of what he sought to.

Queen slew most of the creatures along the way. With her super weapon and sacred-blood beast souls, she had become a worthy partner to venture with Han. She could most certainly now accompany him in slaying a super creature.

After reaching the outskirts of those barren lands, they came to a land with countless rivers running through it. The water of those rivers was extremely quick.

And in those waters, many fish were leaping in and out. They opened their fins eventually and used them to fly upstream, above the current of the water.

The fish were red, and their fins were shaped like wings. They were a meter long, on average.

In this shoal of fish, one of the fish was ten meters long. Its red scales shone brightly beneath the sunlight.

The fish leaped up and down, below and above the water, as the rest of its fishy friends followed in a glide.

“Super creature?” Han Sen felt a chill upon seeing this. He grabbed Queen and did not allow her to take one step closer.

This super creature was different, which was why it made Han Sen act so cautiously. If this was any average super creature, he would never have been so careful.

Chapter 1118 - Lantern Fish

Chapter 1118: Lantern Fish

Translator: Nyo-i-Bo Studio Editor: Nyo-i-Bo Studio

The life force of the big fish was extremely powerful, unlike anything Han Sen had ever seen before. He had seen much during his time in the Third God's Sanctuary, but nothing was comparable to that river fiend.

Han Sen grabbed Queen and did not move a muscle. The fish in front of them might have opened ten of its gene locks, so the last thing Han Sen wanted to risk was a provocation of its ire.

Furthermore, the school of fish following it were all sacred-blood at the very least. Their numbers alone would be overwhelming.

Queen did not know how powerful the fish were, but she knew Han Sen well-enough to know he wouldn't be so alert if they were not in peril. She complied with his obvious wish and stayed absolutely still.

The fish king must not have noticed the pair, so they merrily continued upstream.

Han Sen sighed. He was going to move once the fish were gone, but there were too many of them. The fish swarmed up and down every water stream they would need to cross.

After a while of waiting, the bright skies succumbed to the onset of night.

The river was sparkling beneath the moonlight, and the fish were all glowing and red. They illuminated the river beautifully. They were still all following where the fish king had gone, and the vast number that passed by was almost unbelievable.

Bao'er was captivated by the beauty of this sight, and like always, she wanted a closer look. She climbed onto Han Sen's shoulder, and using it like a springboard, she dove directly into the river.

The lanternfish were not afraid of her. Bao'er grabbed ahold of one of them and rode its back.

The fish was not angry or disturbed, and it just gave Bao'er a merry ride. One moment it would glide through the air, the next it would be doing spins underwater. Bao'er was delightfully happy while experiencing it.

"This isn't normal. It seems to me that something's afoot; let's take a closer look and see what might happen." Seeing Bao'er ride the fish, Han Sen wondered what the rest of the fish were all up to. He summoned Golden Growler, and with Queen, followed Bao'er and the fish upstream.

The river was completely red in their sparkling, ruby glow. If Han Sen had to wager a guess, he'd estimate there to be at least one million of the fish.

None of the fish seemed aggressive, and they didn't bother any of the creatures that could be spotted in the waters of the river, either.

Bao'er was jumping about in great merriment, hopping along the fish as if they were stepping stones. They were all still tame, none looking as if they wanted to hurt her.

Bao'er became braver and braver. When they reached the fish king, she hopped on its head repeatedly.

Han Sen sweated profusely at the sight of this. Even if it was tame and not hostile, it was common sense not to disturb such a powerful creature. You could never be too careful, and doing something that might provoke the anger of such a creature was just silly.

But, like the rest of the fish, it was uncaring. It just continued going upstream with the rest.

The further upstream they went, the steeper the trail became. It eventually took them to mountainous highlands, and so stern were the slopes, Golden Growler could barely keep up.

There was the occasional creature spotted alongside the river, but they all stayed away with the approach of the fish. They didn't seem as if they wanted to interact with them.

All creatures had territory to call their own, realms they fiercely protected and reigned over, and yet, all creatures were fine with allowing the fish to pass through unhindered. It was a strange occurrence that Han Sen had never seen before.

Han Sen eventually stood atop the peak of a mountain. In the distance, he saw a one-hundred-meter long water snake leave the river, allowing the fish to go on their way.

There was a ten-meter-long crocodile at one point, and even a toad that was carried by a toxic-looking cloud. They even passed a water dragon, which departed its waters politely, allowing uninterrupted passage for the fish.

“That fish is pretty bad-*ss.” Han Sen envied the respect the fish received.

Seeing the docility of the red lantern fish king, even with Bao'er on its head, Han Sen fancied riding one of the lesser fish.

But he wasn't Bao'er, so he wasn't sure if he could. Creatures enjoyed attacking Han Sen, but they never seemed to go for Bao'er. If Han Sen jumped onto one of the fish, they could end up killing him.

“Where are these lantern fish actually going?” They followed the river for days, alongside the fish. And still, there was no end in sight. Curiously, though, the fish were beginning to pick up the pace and start swimming a touch faster.

The fish stopped playing around eventually and just keenly followed their king. When the fish king picked up its pace, many of the smaller fish ended up getting left behind.

In the end, even Golden Growler could not keep up. And that was even after going at full speed. Golden Growler was strong, but it hadn't opened many of its gene locks. As such, despite its good speed, it wasn't as fast it could have been, and compared to the fish king, it was rather slow.

Han Sen requested Bao'er to leave the fish and come back, but she shook her head and remained on top of the fish king.

Han Sen knew something big must have been on the verge of happening, but Golden Growler was starting to lag and get left behind just like the other fish.

Han Sen told Queen, "I'll go on ahead; you follow the stream with Golden Growler."

Han Sen stretched his Blood-Demon Dragon wings, and with his phoenix techniques, took off in a faster pursuit of the fish king. This combination allowed Han Sen to follow the fish king well, and he was no longer left behind.

Chapter 1119 - Purple Vine

Chapter 1119: Purple Vine

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoï-Bo Studio

The lantern fish king was eventually going solo, for it had gone so fast, none of its brethren had been able to keep up. Only Han Sen could stick with it. Bao'er was still sitting atop the fish king, and as she sat there, she had a serious look on her face.

Han Sen kept following the fish king at this speed for two whole days. Fortunately, the wings were a beast soul. If he was using his own energy to fly, he would have been knackered far earlier.

Eventually, though, Han Sen saw the end of the long river he had traversed. It led to a big mountain, the peak of which was high up in the clouds someplace. An accurate estimation of its height could not be guessed.

There was a big waterfall on the mountain, too. It descended from someplace above the clouds, as if it were a tether to hold the sky and clouds in place.

It was a gorgeous sight, and before that grand waterfall, even the fish king looked small.

The waterfall descended into a lake. When the fish king reached this lake, it began to stream up through the waterfall into the sky. Bao'er held onto the fish king tight, flying up with it.

Han Sen shouted in her direction, but Bao'er ignored him. She remained fixated on the mountain they had come to.

The fish was swimming against the waterfall, and as it cleaved its way upwards, many splashes were created.

Han Sen had the power to do this, as well, but he refrained for now. And as Han Sen was lost in thought over the place he had come to, something came down from above the clouds.

Han Sen stood on the shores of the lake watching. Then, he saw a purple vine descend and try to lash the fish king as if it were a whip.

The fish king puffed up its belly and withstood the blow like a red sun.

Pang!

The fish king received that hit and bled a copious amount of blood; so much, the waterfall and lake below were dyed red.

The fish king opened its mouth and did not relent in its ascension of the waterfall.

Pang!

The vine was still there, and it lashed the king again. Many of the fish's scales were stripped from its body.

Han Sen was frozen at the scene of this terrible sight. The fish king was incredibly powerful as it was. But the purple vine was able to nearly wreck the beast with but a single hit.

“What in the sanctuaries could that thing be? Is it a plant?! Is it a weapon?! Is someone controlling it or what?” Han Sen wondered, aghast.

His Dongxuan Aura was not efficient enough for him to detect what might have lurked above the clouds.

What Han Sen couldn't understand the most, though, was why Bao'er was acting the way she was. She was determined to remain on the fish king, and her face was extremely serious. Han Sen had never seen her behave this way before.

“Does she know what is up there?” Han Sen thought to himself.

It did not seem possible. She had never been there before, so how could she know?

Regardless, one thing was for sure: she wanted something. There had to be something up there and she wanted it.

Pang!

The fish could not withstand this blow, and it could no longer continue its ascent. It fell all the way down to the lake below, creating a massive splash and tidal wave.

Han Sen knew the fish king could fly, but it must have been too weak to do so, following its third and final strike.

The fish king was not wholly defeated yet, though. It shone brightly, swimming around in circles before resuming its upwards flight.

The head of the fish was now crowned with a golden horn. The moment the vine came down, the fish king was able to skewer it with the horn.

The purple vine emitted a mist, following this. And it was still active; it lashed the horn.

Pang!

The golden horn was shattered, and the fish king fell back down into the lake once more.

The fish king was determined not to give up, though. It shone even brighter than it had before, and it was so bright, Han Sen found it difficult to watch.

Han Sen used his Dongxuan Aura to view the king, and he was able to see it regenerate. The scales around it healed, and its tail at the back was like a chipper cloud.

The fish king leaped out of the water and flew upwards like a rocket.

The purple vine whacked the fish again, shattering more of the scales. But the fish king did not submit to gravity this time, and it continued onwards and upwards. As it went, the obliterated scales were like golden stardust, left as a wake for its starbound pursuit.

The vine was unable to stop the fish king this time, but the seeming victory appeared to be short-lived. The illusion of success looked likely to crumble, as another vine appeared.

But the fish king kept going. It pushed on and accelerated, despite the loss of its scales.

It was so fast that the second vine was actually unable to do anything. And witnessing its failure to prevent the fish king's ascent, the vines retreated above the clouds.

Bao'er's face looked more dour than ever, after withstanding all that. She now held the gourd in her hands as she stared up at the clouds she was fast approaching.

Han Sen watched as the bleeding fish penetrated the clouds and then, from somewhere above, the noise of thunder sounded. Purple lights appeared in the sky.

The clouds were torn asunder by these lights, and the fish became a bloodfish. Its scales had all been stripped away.

The moment the clouds were torn, Han Sen was able to see the peak of the mountain. There, atop the mountain, was an old vine. The two vines that had assaulted the fish were only a part of it.

And the purple light that now flashed was sent out by the old vine.

"What is that thing?" Han Sen looked at it in surprise.

Chapter 1121 - Beast Vine

Chapter 1121: Beast Vine

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

The clouds only remained open for a second, but in that time, Han Sen was able to discern that the vines were not growing from the mountaintop. They were actually the appendages of a monster.

In the space of that brief look, the image of the monstrosity was seared into Han Sen's mind. The vines had a mind of their own, but they grew out of a living creature. This was something he had seen before.

The gourd Bao'er came from had brown upon vines that had writhed around the ancient bones of creatures. The vines were almost completely similar.

The only difference was the absence of a gourd on the vine.

"That vine can't be a relative of Bao'er's, can it?" Han Sen wasn't so sure whether or not these things could bear gourds. Perhaps it one day would grow one.

But there had to be some connection between the vine and Bao'er. If there wasn't, she wouldn't behave in the manner she currently had been.

During Han Sen's thought, the fish king blitzed through the pain it had endured and dove through the clouds with its tail, breaking it like a thick mucus to provide passage. Once it was through, it went for the vine.

The purple light shone again, but it was not like a blade. It created a swarm of purple bees that rushed to surround the fish king.

Bao'er finally moved. She slapped her gourd, which allowed it to suck and ingest all the purple bees.

Pang!

The fish king's body was sent crashing down the mountainside. But it was not content to stay there. It jumped up and headed for the vines, again, as if it were in a desperate rush.

It looked as if the fish was hungry to consume the vine, but before it could, the monster stood up. Its hideous head knocked the fish king away, making it bleed even more.

Roar!

The monster let out a fearsome roar as it raced towards the fish king with its vines lashing wildly.

The fish king shone gold and was unfazed by its gruesome foe. Quickly, it went to clash with the fell beast.

A purple and gold light mixed together in mid-air.

Han Sen flew up above the clouds to watch the fight unfold. Even with super king spirit mode, Han Sen did not believe he was a match for either of the creatures. For now, he was content to just watch.

Han Sen noticed the monster was different from the skeleton of the one in the Second God's Sanctuary, where Bao'er's gourd had grown.

Although only the bones had remained, he could immediately tell.

This monster was like a ghost with horns. Its body shape, he could tell, was different from the one in the Second God's Sanctuary.

“Does Bao’er have something to do with these vines?” Han Sen watched the vines with ardent curiosity. The vines were quite frightening. They were like tentacles, growing from the raging monster that fought with the fish. But Han Sen could not see any fruit or gourds growing from them.

Perhaps the vine fed on the monster’s energy, or empowered it. If it was just the monster fighting the fish, it would have been killed.

The monster’s vines kept hitting the fish. Their brutal powers were proving too much for the fish, though, and it was clearly going to be the loser in this battle. Despite having been ravaged and despite oozing gallons of blood, the fish was not willing to give up. It did not relent in its combat.

The fish king was getting weaker and weaker, and eventually, the vines managed to grip the fish and begin strangling it. The fish was made unable to move.

The beast’s horns managed to skewer the fish, and with the fish drained of its health, it was tossed crudely down to the lake below.

The lake turned completely red after this happened. And unlike before, it did not immediately spring back into action. After a while, it slowly resurfaced.

It wasn’t dead yet, but the light was dim and fleeting.

The wounds across its body were massive, and most of its body had been stripped of scales and flesh. Much of its skeleton was exposed. The fish struggled to regain its composure. It tried jumping up, but it got no further than a height of ten meters, before falling back down.

Bao’er looked at the sky, looking as if she did not wish to give up just yet.

Han Sen, seeing the fish king die, went to pick up Bao’er.

After the fight, Bao’er did not appear to have suffered a single scratch. Perhaps the vine did not want to injure her; he did not know.

“Bao’er; what do you want up there?” Han Sen hoped she would answer his question.

Bao’er continued looking up at the mountain, and said, “Dad, I want vine.”

“For what purpose?” Han Sen asked.

“I just want it,” Bao’er said.

Han Sen kept asking her for more details, but she did not elaborate. He suspected she didn’t even know herself, but there was some phantom urge compelling her to go.

Han Sen stopped asking, but resolved to finish the fish king off. He grabbed his Phoenix Sword and readied himself to plunge it deep into the creature. It was a super creature, one that might have opened ten of its gene locks.

It was dying, and now was his opportunity.

“Don’t kill it,” Bao’er said.

“Why?” Han Sen was confused, as she had never stopped him in such a way before.

Bao’er looked back to the mountain, saying, “It is not our enemy. We need its help.”

Chapter 1121: Forest of a Thousand Insects

Chapter 1121: Forest of a Thousand Insects

Translator:Nyoi-Bo Studio

Editor:Nyoi-Bo Studio

"In the future?" Han Sen was surprised, and it seemed as if Bao'er wanted that vine even more than he had thought.

Considering her words, he decided against finishing off the fish king. Killing super creatures was no longer a monumental task for Han Sen, so it was worth putting this one aside if it meant keeping Bao'er happy.

Han Sen was interested in the monster with the vines, though. If the fish king could help with this situation, then it would be worth keeping.

Han Sen simulated the silver fox's lightning and tried to heal the fish king.

But the Dongxuan Sutra did not have a sufficient number of gene locks open, rendering the healing Han Sen could impart almost completely useless. The lightning didn't work very well on a creature as strong as that.

After half a day of healing, Han Sen was knackered. And despite his efforts, the fish had only healed a tiny amount.

"This must be a berserk super creature." Up close and personal with the fish, Han Sen could now get a real feel for how powerful the fish king was. It being a berserk variant was likely.

The fish king was looking better, though. It was now able to move. It turned to look at the mountain, and it seemed as if it wished to return. But it couldn't, and it looked regretful for knowing that, too. It turned away from Han Sen and Bao'er and swam away downstream.

Bao'er looked disappointed. Han Sen was standing on top of the fish king, holding Bao'er in his hands. As they were carried along, Han Sen remained deep in thought over the connection that may have existed between Bao'er and the vine.

The fish king swam for another half day, and eventually, they encountered Queen. Queen was taken aback when she saw the fish, which had none of its scales left.

Han Sen put away Golden Growler and invited her to come sit on the fish alongside him. He told her about what had transpired in the time he had been away, but made no mention of the possible connection to Bao'er.

"So much of what happened is mysterious and inexplicable. If the fish king was willing to die for it, it can only mean the vine is extremely valuable," Queen said.

Han Sen nodded. He really wanted to find out more, but he acknowledged he was too weak to find out in his current state. He hoped he could somehow get the fish king to return, fight, and beat the vine.

After traveling for a while longer, the fish king met up with its legion of lanternfish. When it reached them, they swarmed around to kiss its wounds.

With each kiss from a lanternfish, a mote of light would depart their lips and soak into the fish king's body. Miraculously, the fish king's lifeforce immediately began to replenish.

More and more lanternfish offered their motes to the fish king, and as this continued to occur, the scales began to sprout back and armor-up the fish king once again.

After seeing this, Han Sen was ready to hit the road and return to the mountain. But Bao'er stopped him and said, "Daddy, it will take us."

"Take us? Take us where?" Han Sen asked.

"It saw someone who looked like us," Bao'er said.

Han Sen looked at Queen. If the fish had seen other humans, it meant they could be taken to a human shelter. If that was true, that would be great news.

The fish recovered and swam quickly downstream.

After just under a day of travel, the fish king stopped and skirted a bank of the river.

When Han Sen looked at where they had come to, he was shocked. There were thorny vines wreathed around the ordinary forest flora. Wherever they were, they couldn't be too far from Thorn Forest.

They disembarked the fish king and looked back at it. It shook its tail as if to wave goodbye, and then took off swimming.

"Bao'er, how do we find the fish again?" Han Sen looked at the river. It was a large river, but not in the grander scheme of the land. Finding where they had come from would be difficult.

"It will go there," Bao'er said, as she looked off in the direction of the mountain.

For now, there was nothing Han Sen could do. Even with his super king spirit mode, he could not do battle with the vine beast and expect victory.

Fortunately, the vine beast did seem to have one limitation: it never seemed to leave the lofty peak it resided upon. If it truly was afraid to come down, that was good for them. Han Sen shuddered to think of what might have happened if it had followed them down.

"When I get stronger, I'll go back for that vine," Han Sen thought to himself as he walked towards the forest.

Eventually, they came across human footprints. That told Han Sen humans had to be around, someplace. After ten miles of walking, the trio stumbled across a castle, nestled between the trees. There, he could see humans fighting creatures.

"Friends, where have you come from?" someone asked Han Sen and Queen.

"Our shelter is someplace nearby, but we are lost," Han Sen answered dubiously, wanting to test their intent.

"You are lucky, then. Venturing through this treacherous forest alone is no small feat; you are fortunate to be breathing!" the man exclaimed, with genuine surprise.

Han Sen was delighted to hear his words, as it meant Thorn Forest must have been around.

The forest they were currently in, as Han Sen later learned, was called The Forest of a Thousand Insects. It was a forest that neighbored Thorn Forest. The wide rivers bordered one length of this forest, which was nice, but what was even better was that there was only one royal shelter in the vicinity. The humans lived inside it, but Han Sen could not guess why it had been empty when they found it.

Thorn Forest and the rivers were said to be dangerous, but The Forest of a Thousand Insects wasn't. It was primarily populated by ordinary, primitive, and mutant creatures. The humans were fortunate to live there.

After the trio entered the shelter, they were warmly welcomed. There was much joy to see, and the humans all seemed to live in harmony with each other. Everyone aided everyone else, and there seemed to be no conflict, competition, or strife.

Han Sen and Queen decided to remain there for a short while, and in the meantime, Han Sen returned to the Alliance and pinpointed exactly where he was. Perhaps it would be possible for him to move the underground shelter.

Since that location was not too far from the river, and the river led to the vine beast, Han Sen planned to remain in that forest for quite some time.

Chapter 1122 - Meeting the Creature from the Nest Again

Chapter 1122: Meeting the Creature from the Nest Again

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen returned to the Alliance and used what little information he had to figure out where he was in the grander scale of the Third God's Sanctuary.

Han Sen stayed at the shelter for a while, and when he figured out where he was, he asked Moment Queen to move the shelter close to them. Unfortunately, the underground shelter could only move a certain distance with each teleportation. It would take a month for it to reach Han Sen.

The shelter they were at was called Nest. There were around forty people living there, with the population spread across a vast manner of different ages. The eldest among the people were over one hundred years old.

The area around it was rather safe, and any surpasser that came to be there was guaranteed a good life. The people at the shelter said only five people had died there in over a hundred years.

Two of them died while venturing into a creature's nest, whereas the others died while trying to brave either Thorn Forest or the waters.

Han Sen was surprised to learn there was a nest there, and Uncle Bug told him this nest was in the very center of the forest. No one dared to go there, and on the few occasions that they had snuck in, the eggs inside the nest had proven too sturdy for them to break.

Uncle Bug was the leader of the shelter. He was the oldest there, and he was the founder of the shelter; as such, he had the authority of leadership.

He didn't focus too much on himself, and he was always more concerned with helping others. Whenever someone new arrived, he'd make sure to provide them with beast souls to begin or aid them in their time in the Third God's Sanctuary. Having a leg-up, and having the proper equipment to deal with creatures of that realm right from the start, was an invaluable and much-appreciated boon.

He was titled "uncle" out of respect. His age meant nothing to the people of the shelter. He was a good man.

The reason he had the name "bug" was because of the beast souls he usually gave out. He loved handing out beast souls, but they were always some sort of bug. And on a day-to-day basis, he had a dozen bug beast souls all around him, too.

As for what Uncle Bug's real name was, none knew.

The new people who came to the shelter would always receive a bug pet beast soul as a welcome. They weren't powerful, but they were a worthy aid for newbies when fighting ordinary creatures.

When Han Sen and Uncle Bug saw each other for the first time, Uncle Bug looked at him strangely. He was sensitive enough to tell that Han Sen studied both the Dongxuan Sutra and Jadeskin.

Han Sen initially believed Uncle Bug's peculiar reaction at their meeting was because the man had recognized him. When considering Han Sen's past-glories, it wasn't too far-fetched to believe he was a recognizable face, after all. He was once a household name of the Alliance.

People still believed he was sick, though, so it would catch anyone off-guard to see him frolicking about the forests of the Third God's Sanctuary.

Uncle Bug was very nice. He took Han Sen and Queen on a tour of the area around the shelter, informing them both about the forest. When he was done, he provided them both bugs.

When Queen learned of Han Sen's intention to remain there, she decided to go out on a hunt.

Han Sen, in the meantime, decided to visit the center of The Forest of a Thousand Insects. For most surpassers, such a place was deadly; for Han Sen, it was a trove of goodies he could easily plunder.

If the eggs inside there were super creatures, it was sure to be a wonder.

What Han Sen currently needed most were super genes. He wasn't particularly interested in anything else, so he just flew straight for the center.

While traveling through the air, Han Sen caught sight of a mountain peak in the distance. It was like a blooming lotus flower, the top of which looked like an entrance. He guessed it was the entry to the nest.

Han Sen flew there and saw an abundance of bugs, all possessing gold shells. Like beetles, they all had shiny gold horns. Their claws were like saws, too. There had to be at least a hundred of the critters.

At the most, they looked to be mutant creatures. Therefore, Han Sen was too lazy to kill them. Traveling to the center of the mountain, he found a cave. It was the entrance to the nest.

Han Sen looked inside and noticed the surprising absence of creatures. He put on his super mantis armor and summoned Disloyal Knight.

Disloyal Knight entered first, but the path was clear of creatures for its entire length.

They approached a crystal wall, and they found it already broken. Someone had been there before them.

Han Sen looked around and saw no creatures or living things in the area around them.

Under the green light of the shattered crystals, Han Sen noticed the presence of many broken bug shells. They weren't in the best condition, and they looked as if they had been ripped and torn off the creatures they may have once belonged to.

Some were bigger than train cars, others were as small as one's fist. They were everywhere in that cave.

"This is a strange place. Has someone come here and killed all the creatures?" Han Sen thought to himself.

People said two had come to this place before. One died inside, while the other escaped but eventually died, anyway.

Han Sen did not expect a duo such as that would have what it took to kill so many creatures, large and small. Perhaps someone else had come to this place before Han Sen had.

Han Sen was disappointed. He feared the eggs further inside would already be broken. If they had, this entire venture would have been a waste of time.

Since he was there already, though, he kept exploring. And he wouldn't turn back unless he could confirm the condition of the eggs that were said to reside there. He continued on.

The bug shells were everywhere, and Han Sen couldn't help but frown when seeing them.

Chapter 1123 - Metal Card

Chapter 1123: Metal Card

Translator: Nyo-i-Bo Studio Editor: Nyo-i-Bo Studio

The broken shells were strange to see. They did not look as if they had been removed from the creatures with a fine weapon. The whole cave was littered with the shells, and there was not a single living thing to be found.

When Han Sen reached the deepest recess of the cave, he was dismayed to learn there was nothing there. No eggs: nothing.

“Who could have done all this and broken the eggs? Is this the work of a human or a spirit?” Han Sen frowned.

It was pointless to wonder now, though. But just as Han Sen readied himself to depart, he was overwhelmed with a chill that suggested he was in immediate danger.

He turned around and threw a punch without thinking. The gauntlets collided with a dark-green claw, and when they met, the force sent him flying backwards. As he careened through the cavern, he broke through many crystal walls.

Disloyal Knight ran to the monster to engage it, providing time for Han Sen to stand up. The pain he was feeling was excruciating, but he knew he did not have the time to wallow around.

When his eyes focused, he was shocked to see Disloyal Knight in conflict with a dark-green spider. It was the size of a household room, and it was hairy.

Disloyal Knight threw a punch, but before it could land, the spider fired a web to tangle and nullify its potential damage.

Disloyal Knight was strong, but the web was far too sticky for him to do anything against it. The web was like a million, syrupy rubber bands.

The web knotted its way around Disloyal Knight's arm, and the spider continued to unleash stream after stream of the web. Eventually, Disloyal Knight was practically cocooned. He had been rendered unable to move.

Pang!

The metallic claws of the spider struck against Disloyal Knight's armor and left a deep cleft across his chest.

With its foe trapped and unable to move, the spider made the most of this opportunity to keep attacking.

Han Sen now knew what the shells were. They were the shells of bugs that had been killed by the spider.

The meat of the prey had all been eaten, leaving behind the ruined remains of a husk. That's what the tattered shells were.

"This spider must have been birthed from the egg that was said to be here. What a horrifying creature; to murder and dine on so many hapless victims. It makes me shudder!" Han Sen was strangely excited about this ordeal.

The eggs had not been taken, and neither had they been eaten, they had become a super creature.

Han Sen summoned his gold raven beast soul and transformed. With his Blood-Pulse Sutra, he activated his nine gene locks.

The spider, seeing this other threat, then turned to fire webs at Han Sen. They were hopeless against him, though, as the webs were immediately incinerated by the bird's fire.

Han Sen swooped in close to the spider, and with his talons, he cut the spider with a grizzly swing. Immediately, the spider began to gush green blood. Han Sen then spun around and fired a geyser of flame towards Disloyal Knight to free him.

The trapping web was scorched away, freeing him to do combat once again.

Following this, Han Sen and the knight co-operated in attacking the spider. With Disloyal Knight's halo and Han Sen's volcanic assaults, the spider stood no chance.

There was no place for the spider to run or hide inside the cave. And within the hour, Han Sen was able to deliver the final blow, crushing its brain.

“Super Creature Cruel Spider King killed. No beast soul gained. The flesh of this creature is inedible, but you may harvest its Life Geno Essence. Consume its Life Geno Essence to gain zero to ten super geno points randomly.”

Although there was no beast soul, Han Sen was still pleased with the result. He did not expect to receive a Life Geno Essence again, quite so soon.

When the body decomposed, though, something else was left behind. It wasn't just the Life Geno Essence this time.

Han Sen's jaw dropped when he saw what it was. It was a gold card, one emblazoned with the Nine-Life Cat emblem.

The card was red and around the size of a man's hand. On its back was the number seven.

Han Sen examined it closely, but could not learn anything more. He had no clue why it had been left there, inside the belly of that spider.

He took the Life Geno Essence and walked around, wanting to ensure he had not missed anything. Han Sen eventually returned to Nest Shelter and asked Uncle Bug a few questions.

The answers he received were disappointing. The scariest place in the region was the nest he had just been to.

“Aside from Thorn Forest and the water, is there anywhere else strange and treacherous I might venture?” Han Sen asked.

Han Sen did not want to go to the water. The last time he was there, the fish king made all the creatures run off. In case he needed to traverse the banks of those wide rivers again in the near future, the last thing he wanted to do was provoke the kind inhabitants that had once respectfully provided him passage.

Thorn Forest was a mysterious place. It was wild and unpredictable, so without the safety net of his underground shelter, he wouldn't dare venture there.

“There is still one more peculiar spot, here in The Forest of a Thousand Insects,” Uncle Bug said.

“What place would that be?” Han Sen asked.

Uncle Bug remained silent for a few moments, before telling Han Sen, “There are three small hills that skirt Thorn Forest. They are around five hundred meters tall, with a valley between them that is completely devoid of life. One dead spot, surrounded by the abundance of vegetation everywhere else in this land. Creatures have been known to wander in, but never wander out. And occasionally, you can hear the distant voice of a baby crying.”

Uncle Bug went on to say, “I've been here all these years, and never once wanted to set foot in that place. What you might find there, I haven't a clue. But for what it's worth, I would advise against traveling there.”

Han Sen feigned agreement, but secretly thought to himself, “This is exactly what I wanted!”

Han Sen asked where that place was, so he knew where to avoid. His next trip was set.

Chapter 1124 - Dongxuan Sutra's Fifth Tier

Chapter 1124: Dongxuan Sutra's Fifth Tier

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen had managed to collect three Life Geno Essences by this point, but none had been fully absorbed.

“I need to get my *ss in gear. Otherwise, I won't be able to absorb it.” Han Sen thought about buying a geno fluid to help synthesize and speed up the absorption process. He was tempted, but he ultimately chose not to.

Firstly, it was too expensive. Secondly, he did not know whether or not there were any unwanted side-effects that had yet to come to light.

Before going to the strange valley that he had been told about, Han Sen decided to open his fifth gene lock first. He had opened the Dongxuan Sutra's fourth gene lock a long time ago, but he had held off on opening more due to his injury.

One had been opened by Big Mara, but he had managed to shut it down and close it.

So, for now, Han Sen focused on his Dongxuan Sutra. His fitness was sufficient to support the fifth gene lock being open, and since it had been opened once before, it was an easy and smooth process to open it again properly.

The moment he opened the fifth gene lock, his head felt as if something inside it had snapped.

The radius of his dongxuan aura had not increased, but he felt different with it.

Han Sen could sense a lot of things inside that aura with his seventh sense. But that was before; now, his sensitivities had widely increased.

He had the eighth sense. Now, when he was scanning someone, he could get a feel for what they were thinking.

He used his dongxuan aura and scanned the area around him. There was a guy called Wang Lin there, and he was currently busy slicing up the carcass of a creature.

He wasn't speaking at all, but Han Sen could sense what he was saying to himself with his mindvoice, "After I eat this mutant flesh, my geno point tally will reach seventy-six."

Han Sen didn't think it was possible to do this, but he knew it was impossible for him to guess something so detailed. He thought his dongxuan aura was somehow lifting the signals of their brain.

Han Sen scanned the others and realized he was correct.

"Xiao Mei is a slut! I almost broke my back last night. I'll have to remedy it with some oil later for round two tonight. I'm going to f*ck her to death."

"Where should I go to kill creatures? Killing worms is too dangerous, but killing bugs is too simple and lame."

"F*ck! That *sshole Li tricked me. I'm going to f*ck him up the next time I see him."

When he focused on a person inside the aura, Han Sen could read their minds in real time.

He could also get a perfect sense of how someone was feeling inside.

"Can I hear the thoughts of creatures?" Han Sen focused on Bao'er, who was currently scarfing down some grub.

Unfortunately, Han Sen was unable to hear a single thing.

Instead, he turned his attention to the bird that was sitting on Bao'er's shoulder. Much to his surprise, he was able to discern its thoughts.

“She never shares any food with me. What a b*tch.”

Han Sen was incredibly excited over this new ability, and he was giddy to try it out on everything he could. He ran straight into the forest to hear the thoughts of all the creatures he could find.

“Eat. Eat. Eat. Hungry. Hungry. Hungry.”

Han Sen noticed most other creatures were simple-minded.

Han Sen now had a better understanding of what the fifth gene lock provided. He could hear the thoughts of others, but only if their feelings were strong and at the forefront of their minds.

The stronger their thoughts, the clearer Han Sen could hear them.

Han Sen thought about the long-term viability and usefulness of the power, as most super creatures had the eighth sense. That meant there was no use trying to hide from their seventh sense.

This skill didn't have a clear purpose, so Han Sen was unsure what to make of it.

It enabled Han Sen to simulate energy flows with greater efficiency, though, so at least the refinement of Life Geno Essences was faster.

“If I have nine tiers, does that mean I'll be able to read anyone's mind with crystal clarity?” Han Sen wondered to himself.

The Dongxuan Sutra meant you could see through things, even that which was in heaven. The thoughts of all humans could definitely be read.

Han Sen would have liked to open the ninth tier then and there, but there were no shortcuts available.

Han Sen went back to the shelter, walking right past Uncle Bug.

Han Sen focused on him, and he heard a shouting voice boom inside his head.

“No way is he Han Jingzhi’s heir! But why does he claim that his grandpa is Han Jingzhi? And why does he have the Nine-Life Cat on him?”

Han Sen heard this and felt a shiver run down his spine. Uncle Bug knew about his family.

If Uncle Bug had run a background check on Han Sen in the Alliance, it might have been normal for him to have learned about Han Sen’s father and grandfather. But there was no way Uncle Bug should have known Han Sen had the Nine-Life Cat.

Han Sen recalled his first meeting with Uncle Bug, and how Uncle Bug acted strangely and gave him an odd look. He might have seen Han Sen’s necklace.

But Han Sen was wearing armor, so the man shouldn’t have been able to sense or see it.

“This guy must have some connection to Blood Legion and Han Jingzhi.” Han Sen would have loved to open his brain and get a proper look at what had been running through his mind.

Chapter 1125 - Strange Valley

Chapter 1125: Strange Valley

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

“Uncle Bug, where are you off to?” Han Sen asked, looking at Uncle Bug.

“I am going to Redbug Lake to collect some more meat,” Uncle Bug answered.

“You are strong, and you’re around the same age as my great-grandfather. Perhaps you met him at some point? It’s a shame he is dead now, though. His name is Han Jinzhi; have you heard about him?” Han Sen asked, coyly.

Uncle Bug gave a strange look at first, but then he smiled, saying, “That name eludes me, sorry!”

Han Sen wished to say something more, but Uncle Bug quickly waved his hand and said, “I need to go to Redbug Lake now. We can talk later.”

Watching Uncle Bug leave, Han Sen knew he had caught the man off-guard. Uncle Bug was a little nervous in his response. Han Sen wished to find out what had happened in the past, but no one ever wished to talk about it. Not even Sunset could tell him.

It was incredibly unlikely but fortunate for him to have met Uncle Bug, and Han Sen was fond of the area around the shelter. He knew he couldn’t push the old man too hard for information. Not yet, anyway.

“How can I get Uncle Bug to reveal more?” Han Sen wrestled with a number of different methods he could try, but none seemed viable.

So, he decided to find out more about who Uncle Bug actually was. People only knew him by the queer nickname, so he fancied trying to dig a little deeper beyond the name Uncle Bug.

Han Sen even asked someone to compose an image of the man. With this portrait in hand, Han Sen perused Skynet to learn more about Uncle Bug’s true identity. Unfortunately, he couldn’t find a trace of the man.

Uncle Bug gave Han Sen an uneasy feeling in his stomach, and his mere presence was different than what Han Sen received off others.

Han Sen concluded his investigation with lame results: nothing new was learned. He hadn’t even found the man’s real name.

Han Sen asked the elders in the shelter, who looked to be close with Uncle Bug, but learned nothing from them, either. They spoke a lot, but didn’t actually say much, so to speak.

Han Sen now knew there was something off about the man, but he wasn’t sure how he’d get him to talk.

Uncle Bug continued to pretend he didn’t know anything, upon future inquiries. It was rather frustrating for Han Sen.

Han Sen’s Dongxuan Sutra could not follow every train of thought or scan through the mind of a person as if it were an archive. Had he been able to do this, Han Sen wouldn’t have gone to such lengths to find out info elsewhere.

But he knew he had to be careful and not scare Uncle Bug off. If he was too pushy, things could turn ill. What’s more, if Han Sen ever left this shelter, he wouldn’t know where to find him back in the Alliance.

Han Sen decided to drop the investigation for now and resume his previous plan of heading for the strange valley he had been told about. He went there with Bao'er.

Finding a super creature in The Forest of a Thousand Insects was a very difficult affair, as the knotted realm was rather tame compared to other regions if one did not venture too far.

Han Sen went to the deserted area and saw the three hills, which acted as a crude border-wall separating The Forest of a Thousand Insects and Thorn Forest.

The hills were not too tall, and they stood at a height of around five hundred meters. They were quite plain and barren.

Han Sen flew into the sky to get an aerial view of the space. As he had been told, there was a Y-shaped valley devoid of any visible life. It was like a dead canyon, cloaked in white sand.

He wouldn't believe it was entirely empty, however. Giving the place a scan, his suspicions were confirmed. He found something. In that valley were numerous holes. They were all the size of a fist, roughly, and looked like little tunnels that belonged to a nest.

Han Sen's dongxuan aura could not see through the thick walls, unfortunately, so he could not get a proper scan of what might lay inside. He did hear a noise, though.

He wasn't entirely sure what the noise was, but he acknowledged it wasn't too dissimilar to the crying of a baby.

Uncle Bug had told him about the noise, but Han Sen was still surprised to hear it just as he said. And he could hear it from quite a distance away, too.

"Whatever creature is making that sound, it seems as if it resides beneath here. I'll have to draw it out somehow." Han Sen had an idea of how to do just that. So, he returned to the forest and caught two tank bugs.

Han Sen cut each of them up and tossed them into the valley.

The two tank bugs had not been killed, they had just been badly injured. They squirmed around in agony, trying to escape the place, as blood squirted everywhere.

Watching the bugs leave the valley, another thought cropped into Han Sen's head, "Are those creatures not interested in the tank bugs?"

As Han Sen thought about this, the tank bugs were successfully making their escape. Or so it seemed.

The tank bugs were only ten meters away from the exit. But then, they just vanished. The trail of blood they had left in their wake stopped in the exact spot they disappeared from sight. Stranger still, it didn't look as if something had pulled them down into the sand.

The two bugs just vanished before Han Sen's eyes, with no warning or indication of where they had gone.

Han Sen had already activated his dongxuan aura, so if something peculiar had happened, he should have noticed it.

But the two injured tank bugs suffered a fate that made no sense. Han Sen gritted his teeth and flew back into the forest again. He grabbed a few more bugs, wounded them, and tossed them into the valley.

This time, Han Sen focused on them intently. He wanted to watch where they went exactly.

He had tossed in ordinary and primitive class creatures, and they looked to be panicky and desperate. They urgently wished to escape the valley.

Chapter 1126 - Human-Faced Scorpion

Chapter 1126: Human-Faced Scorpion

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen's pupils shrank as he saw three of the bugs vanish.

With no indication of another creature or unexpected movement, they disappeared right in front of his eyes.

The other two bugs tried to make themselves scarce, but it wasn't long before they were taken by the phantom that seemed to plague those sands.

"What is this?" Han Sen looked over to where they disappeared and scanned the area.

There was nothing to be seen. Again, five bugs had just immediately gone missing.

"Are there any cracks in the space of this place? Maybe they slipped into another dimension or something." Han Sen was shocked by what was going on.

Han Sen was glad that he had not wandered into the valley himself.

But, wanting another look, Han Sen went away to collect more bugs. When he had a few more, he tossed them down towards the sands below.

The results were mostly the same, though. This time, Han Sen scattered the bugs all around, but they all still vanished. They were able to disappear from any corner of that valley, and not in just one spot.

Han Sen spent more time conducting these tests, tossing dozens and dozens of bugs each time. Despite his best efforts to uncover what was going on, he was as clueless as when he began. His crack-in-space theory seemed unlikely, too, given that the bugs could disappear from anywhere. If there was a rip in space, it would most likely take the form of a single large hole.

Although it was difficult to detect the presence of cracks in space, Han Sen's keen eyesight should have allowed him to notice the slight shimmering they often gave off. With no other clues or ideas about what might have been happening, the thought still weighed on his mind.

He didn't dare go to the valley himself, though. Han Sen remained above, watching from the top of a hill in safety.

Eventually, the stars rose and the moon gleamed brightly above the land. Despite the hours spent there, Han Sen wasn't able to deduce anything.

The region he was situated in was eerily silent, but he remained there stubbornly. He peered into every nook and cranny of that place, hoping to catch a glimpse of whatever was causing that peculiar phenomenon. Unfortunately for him, he learned nothing.

If there was a creature lurking beneath those sands, how could it have snatched the bugs without a trace?

As Han Sen's mind wandered, a rustle in the trees startled him.

Han Sen looked into the forest that was a distance away and saw a man appear. It was Uncle Bug.

Han Sen was shocked, not expecting to see Uncle Bug casually approach the valley on foot.

"He said it was dangerous to come here. He warned me to stay away. Why is he coming here himself?" Han Sen frowned.

Uncle Bug was carrying a sack, and something seemed to be wriggling inside. Han Sen tried to determine what it was through a scan. All he could learn was that it was alive, and that it possessed a life force.

Uncle Bug approached the entrance of the valley and stopped. He peered across the sands of that place and tossed the bag onto the sands below.

Uncle Bug was strong, clearly. The sack was large, the size of a human. Despite that, he was able to toss it an entire kilometer.

Whatever was in the sack looked to be panicking, and it thrashed around frantically after it came crashing down to the ground. Unfortunately, it had been sealed tight, and whatever was inside could not escape.

Han Sen looked at the bag and thought to himself, “What is inside that? Is he doing what I did? Is he trying to uncover what lurks inside this valley, too?”

All of a sudden, Han Sen heard the sound of a baby crying once more. It was incredibly sharp, just like Uncle Bug had told him.

It was unnerving and unsettling. The baby’s sound was as if it had been traumatized. Han Sen then realized the sound was coming from the holes he had examined earlier.

In that Y-shaped valley, the holes were emitting the sound of a shrieking baby like speakers. The only unclear thing was which hole the noise was coming from.

Quickly, Han Sen received his answer. After he listened closer, he realized that each and every hole was making the noise.

Then, something even creepier occurred. Countless scorpions began to pour out of the holes. Thousands of the critters began to cascade from the sandy orifices, all heading for the bag and whatever was inside it.

The scorpions were about the same size of a fist. They were black, but without sheen.

On their backs was the faint picture of a human face. It was like that of a baby, giving off a creepy, devilish smile.

When the scorpions moved, the smile looked like it was living and moving. It totally creeped Han Sen out.

The scorpions did not look strong, but they were scary enough to make Han Sen feel frightened.

When Han Sen mustered the courage to scan them, he learned they were just mutant creatures.

But since there were all mutant creatures, even that group was a force to be reckoned with.

Han Sen's only question was why they all came out when Uncle Bug threw down a prize.

"What is he up to?" Han Sen looked at the scorpions and wondered.

Eventually, the human-faced scorpions reached the sack. Then, whatever was inside managed to roll out.

Chapter 1127 - A Man Who Wants to Die

Chapter 1127: A Man Who Wants to Die

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

When Han Sen saw what emerged from the sack, his body flared with goosebumps and his head got all itchy.

The person that emerged from the bag was a man who was very skinny and seemed to be around thirty years of age.

It was a living person, and Han Sen could see the fright that twisted his face.

Before Han Sen could return from his thoughts, the scorpions were stinging the poor man. He was stung many times, like he was being deliberately tortured. He rolled around on the ground, writhing and screaming in agony.

“It is all a ruse! How can Uncle Bug feign such kindness every day, when this is the sick and twisted stuff he gets up to on his own. How could he even think to torture a man like that?!” Han Sen spine was frosting over with the chills he was feeling.

When Han Sen next looked at Uncle Bug, he froze.

Uncle Bug was crying. As he watched the man get stung all over, he himself looked as if he was in pain. Amidst the tears, he prayed over the man down below.

It was then that Han Sen realized the man being tortured looked familiar, like someone he had seen in the shelter.

Uncle Bug was being very emotional. Han Sen used dongxuan aura to get a read of the man's feelings and see what he could hear of the man's thoughts. But all he could hear was screaming.

There was one word he was able to discern, though.

"Son? Did he say 'son'? That can't be his son!" Han Sen exclaimed in his head as he turned to look at the naked man. He couldn't even begin to fathom why Uncle Bug would treat his son in such a manner.

But people wouldn't lie to themselves in such a situation. He had heard Uncle Bug scream it was his son. Han Sen could not have been mistaken.

Now, the body of the person on the ground was all swollen. The natural assumption would be to presume he was dead, or was going to be, in such a state.

He had been a rather skinny man when Han Sen first saw him. Now, he was swollen like a fat man. The man could no longer scream, but his muscles still twitched with the pain he was continuing to endure.

Uncle Bug continued to pray as tears drenched his face. As he did so, his teeth chattered in what had to be fear.

Han Sen had never seen anything as remotely curious, horrific, and upsetting as this. He had no idea how he should feel about what was going on.

Just as Han Sen thought the man was about to be dined on, he heard the baby cry again.

It wasn't sharp like before: the sound of the baby was rough and coarse.

When the noise echoed across the valley, all the scorpions returned to their holes.

Soon enough, all that remained was a man who looked much like a bloated pig.

Uncle Bug looked at the dying man in the valley.

Han Sen was keen to know what had happened, why this was happening, and what was to happen. He was sweating with nervousness. This entire scenario seemed bizarre.

When Han Sen looked at the man, he noticed his shadow appeared to be strangely large.

The man was like a pig, but there was no way his shadow was three meters tall.

The shadow was very weird. Half of it looked like a man, and the other half looked like a scorpion.

The shadow came to life and moved.

A person with long black hair and eyes that were as black as coal emerged. His muscles were thick and ripped beneath the black armor he was clad in.

The man's lower body was a scorpion, and the transition from man to scorpion was seamless. Han Sen looked at the scorpion man, feeling his lifeforce to be even greater than Disloyal Knight's.

"Why would this guy's shadow be a super creature?" Han Sen wondered as he looked at the scorpion man.

The scorpion man then waved his tail and plunged it into the chest of the corpse on the ground. Then, the body quickly became slimmer.

The man's body returned to normal, as all the stinging fluids went into the tail of the scorpion man.

Then, after that, the man stood up. He looked very energized.

When the man stood up, he walked towards the scorpion man angrily.

When he was in front of the scorpion man, the scorpion man became that man's shadow.

The man fell to the ground, throwing his fists against his own shadow. It looked like he was just punching the sand.

The man's hands bled as they beat against the ground, but he did not seem as if he wanted to stop.

"Little Yan!" Uncle Bug ran towards the man, wanting to hug him.

When the man turned around, though, Uncle Bug stopped his approach.

"I will hate you forever." The man looked furious.

The man stood up, picked up a rock, and tried to slam it into his own head. But before he could do that, a shadow touched the rock, causing it to explode. He couldn't kill himself.

Chapter 1128 - Uncle Bug

Chapter 1128: Uncle Bug

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio Editor: Nyoï-Bo Studio

The man tried his hardest to kill himself, repeatedly. But each and every time, the shadow stopped him. Uncle Bug was crying again, with a face that was full of regret and pain.

The man had been savagely injured, but he couldn't be free and allow himself to die.

"Little Yan, stop this!" Uncle Bug guiltily pleaded.

"What did you expect? Is this what you wanted me to become?" the man angrily responded.

In continued tears, Uncle Bug exclaimed, "I didn't want to, but you were sick! It said it would fix you. I didn't expect..."

Uncle Bug's tears did not relent.

"He fixed me, and I am not dead..." The man was laughing, but it was a laughter of hysteria. This was worse than him crying.

"I am sorry," Uncle Bug said.

The man, who was laughing like a madman, responded, "You are not! You made me suffer something that was worse than being killed."

Uncle Bug grabbed his own hair, all the while crying. "If I knew this was going to happen, I wouldn't have..."

Uncle Bug's dialogue disintegrated into incoherent mumbling and babbling.

The man looked at Uncle Bug, saying, “This is my life.”

His words were coaxed with desperation and sadness. After a while, the sun began to rise. And as it did, the man said, “If you continue to believe I am your son, find someone to kill me. I would rather be dead.”

“Little Yan!” Uncle Bug looked at the man in profound sadness, but as he did, the man fell to the ground.

Han Sen was surprised at the sudden turn of events. He was still alive, just unconscious.

Uncle Bug used a bag to pick the man up, and then turned to leave the area.

If Han Sen described what had happened to someone who hadn’t seen it with their own eyes, they’d think he was off his rocker.

Han Sen quickly followed after Uncle Bug to see where he was off to.

Han Sen thought it might have something to do with the god that Sunset had mentioned. Perhaps by following, he could learn more and uncover the mystery at long last.

Uncle Bug took the man back through the forest to Nest Shelter, though. Then, he took the man to his room.

Han Sen waited outside the room. It wasn’t until the next day that Uncle Bug emerged, acting as if nothing had occurred. He issued commands and went back to his usual duties, telling others to hunt and so on.

“Uncle Bug, there is something I need to ask you. Privately, if I may,” Han Sen asked Uncle Bug.

“There is no need for privacy. Just tell me here, and I’ll help you out.” Uncle Bug smiled, acting his usual self.

But Han Sen then implored, “I really must speak to you alone about this.”

Uncle Bug sighed and took Han Sen to a place outside the shelter.

“Little Han, tell me what’s the matter. If it is within my capacity to help, I will,” Uncle Bug said as he lit up a cigarette.

“Do you know anything about the Secret Service’s Seventh Team?” Han Sen asked.

Uncle Bug casually shook his head, asking, “What is that?”

“Do you know Han Jinzhi?” Han Sen then asked.

Uncle Bug responded, “Your great-grandfather is Han Jinzhi. He must be a great man if you keep mentioning him.”

Han Sen then said, “Then you must know Sunset.”

Uncle Bug looked at Han Sen strangely, clearly not expecting such a response. He told him, “I must be getting too old. I don’t remember a person called Sunset.”

“Then you must know Little Yan,” Han Sen said.

Uncle Bug’s body shivered. He stiffened himself up, telling Han Sen, “I haven’t heard of anyone going by these names.”

“You forgot what you wished for?” Han Sen said mockingly.

After that, Uncle Bug’s composure changed. He suddenly looked like an angry lion, and he exclaimed, “Who are you?!”

Han Sen could feel Uncle Bug’s lifeforce, and he could tell the man was the greatest and most powerful surpasser he had ever known.

Surpassers these days never came close to the heights of Uncle Bug.

At his age, it was a surprise to see him have such a high fitness. Humans did not max out their genes back when Uncle Bug had been in his prime, so it was quite the surprise to see how powerful the old man had become.

“Do you really not know who I am? I told you the name of my great-grandfather.” Han Sen looked at Uncle Bug.

“That is impossible. He cannot have had an heir,” Uncle Bug said.

“Why not? Everyone can make babies,” Han Sen casually responded.

“But he...” Uncle Bug suddenly stopped. His rage returned before he spoke again, and he blurted out, “How dare you try and trick me. I asked you a question first. Who are you?! If you don’t tell me, you’ll have to excuse my ruthless actions.”

Chapter 1129 - Han Sen's Guess

Chapter 1129: Han Sen's Guess

Translator: Nyo-i-Bo Studio Editor: Nyo-i-Bo Studio

Seeing Uncle Bug's murderous look, Han Sen could now see how cruel of a person he must have really been.

Han Sen sighed, unsure whether or not he'd be able to pluck more information from him. Thinking this, he decided to tell him, "Uncle Bug, I was in that valley the other night."

Uncle Bug's grimace turned to visible shock as he stared at Han Sen.

"That was your son, wasn't it? I think I can help." This was Han Sen's one and only trump card. If he wanted the information he sought, this was the only way.

Uncle Bug still looked to be fuming with anger, but he asked, "How do you know Sunset?"

"I met her." Han Sen proceeded to tell Uncle Bug about his encounter with her, inside the crystallizer ruins.

Uncle Bug, after hearing what he was told, had a complex look fall across his face. He said, "She still decided on living forever young."

"So, were you really a member of the Seventh Team? What happened?" Han Sen asked.

Uncle Bug said, "It is none of your business. If you pursue this matter any further, it'll only lead to ruin. Don't get yourself killed over all this."

"If that is so, do you need me to remind you about your son? Do you want him to remain in such a condition? I can help him." Han Sen knew the man would still be a little too stubborn to elucidate.

Uncle Bug shook his head, saying, “Just go. And don’t breathe a word about this to anyone else. If you do, you’re dead.”

Han Sen didn’t move, though. He remained and told Uncle Bug, “You are very strong, but even you cannot deal with the creature in the shadow.”

“No one can deal with it,” Uncle Bug said with a wry smile.

“I can,” Han Sen said.

Han Sen knew it was a powerful super creature, but he still believed he could defeat it with the aid of Disloyal Knight.

The only thing Han Sen did not know was the relationship between the man and the creature. He had to learn more about that.

With another wry smile, Uncle Bug said, “You have no idea what that thing is.”

“It is only a super creature; it is not some elaborate secret,” Han Sen dourly said.

Uncle Bug responded, “No single human can beat super creatures in the Third God’s Sanctuary.”

“I’m not just anyone,” Han Sen said.

Uncle Bug wished to say something more, but suddenly, Han Sen’s back was blazing with a bright fire. Wings were outstretched, transforming him into a big fiery bird.

“Is that a super shapeshifting beast soul?” Uncle Bug gasped with surprise.

Han Sen returned to his human form and said, “So, what do you think? Do I have what it takes?”

Uncle Bug looked at Han Sen and said, “You are special; I’ll give you that. But shapeshifting beast souls can be draining, and you don’t have an infinite amount of time to use it.”

“Well, what about with this guy by my side?” Han Sen then summoned Disloyal Knight.

“A super pet beast soul with battle mode?!” Uncle Bug was incredibly shocked by this.

“Even if I was unable to defeat the creature, I could bring your son everlasting peace,” Han Sen said, peering into Uncle Bug’s emotional reaction.

Uncle Bug bore a complicated look, one that was a mixture of excitement and confusion. His lips trembled when he asked, “What do you want from me?”

“I want to know what transpired in that other dimension: the one spoken of by Sunset. And I want to know why everyone keeps saying Han Jinzhi could not have had an heir,” Han Sen gave his terms.

To this, Uncle Bug said, “If you can help Little Yan, I will tell you everything.”

“Then it is settled. But it would be best if you tell me what happened to your son, first, and tell me exactly what I’m dealing with here. I will do my best to kill the creature without harming your son, if such a thing is possible,” Han Sen kindly said.

Uncle Bug looked touched upon hearing this, and he said, “Little Yan’s mother bore the same sickness. He has what she had. There was no cure, and his mother passed away. The same fate was to soon befall Little Yan.”

Uncle Bug told him most of the story. Han Sen was able to fill in the blank spots himself.

Uncle Bug said that he had learned of a way in which he could save his son. It was a method in which you could sign a contract and bind your life to that of a creature. They could live together, sharing energy.

Uncle Bug convinced his son to sign such a contract, and his son did indeed live. But unfortunately, his son was too weak to share his life with the creature, and now, he was being entirely controlled by it.

Little Yan was in a vegetative state, only waking up once a month. What Han Sen had witnessed was him traveling to the valley to absorb scorpion poison and feed the super creature that lived inside him.

If Uncle Bug did not take him to the valley, he'd be in even more agony than that which he suffered at the stings of the scorpions. His fate truly was worse than death.

Although he had avoided death, he was most certainly not living. He was hardly human, and he had suffered this fate for one hundred years.

Han Sen felt a shiver run down his spine when he imagined what it must have felt like to exist in such a state.

Han Sen had never heard of such a method being employed before, though, and he believed it might have had some connection to the Seventh Team accessing the dimension that Sunset had told him about.

He had been able to come to the Third God's Sanctuary and sign a contract with a super creature; no ordinary human could do such a thing, not through ordinary means.

But these were just guesses and thoughts Han Sen had, and he wasn't sure if they were correct.

Qin Huaizhen, Sunset, and Uncle Bug all claimed to have seen a figure that proclaimed itself to be God in that dimension.

Perhaps that God was a being that said it could fulfill their wishes.

Qin Huaizhen may have wished to live forever, so he was frozen in place. But still that only led to death and did not make him immortal.

Perhaps Sunset wanted to be young forever, so she was placed inside that vase to remain like so. When she was exposed to the elements outside that sturdy vase, that age caught up with her and she died.

Uncle Bug's wish may not have applied to himself. It could have been to save his son, but even those results turned sour.

If Han Sen's hypothesis was correct, and that really was God, Han Sen thought He was an *sshole.

"Don't worry; I'll do my best to take down that super creature," Han Sen said.

Chapter 1130 - Invisible Creature

Chapter 1130: Invisible Creature

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Killing the super creature he had proposed to slay would not be easy. Uncle Bug told him the shadow of the creature was what possessed his son, but the actual body he would have to defeat was someplace in the valley.

Han Sen thought about the bugs he had thrown down into the valley, the ones that disappeared, and wondered whether or not they were related to the creature he was preparing to defeat.

Han Sen returned to the valley, bringing many bugs with him. He perched himself atop the hill like he had before and tossed a few bugs down into the valley every now and again.

Just like before, the bugs would try to scurry away but then get snatched by some unseen force. They'd just vanish into thin air.

Han Sen kept chucking the bugs into the same spot and noticed the bugs only disappeared when they reached a certain point.

That proved there were no space cracks, as space cracks could not move.

“If there are no space cracks, then that means it must be a super creature. But if so, how can it make these bugs disappear so easily?” Han Sen thought hard about what may have been the crux of the issue.

Whatever was going on, his dongxuan aura was not able to detect any creatures down there. Being unable to determine the nature of the threat made Han Sen far more cautious than usual.

Han Sen remained on the hill for a few days, watching and waiting to see what he could. If there was a creature lurking beneath the sands, he wanted to see it.

Han Sen watched the shadows of the bugs intently, wanting to see if there were any disruption before they disappeared. It was a fine idea, but did not provide him the answers he sought. Nothing was assaulting the bugs from within their own shadows.

In the midst of all these uncertainties, one thing was for sure. It was a scary super creature, and Han Sen had yet to gauge how powerful it might have been. A lack of intel was one of the most dangerous things, when attempting to fight a foe.

But whatever the case may have been, it looked to Han Sen that there were two possibilities. First, the creature itself was invisible. Or second, the powers of the super creature were invisible.

“If it’s the second possibility, I should have no problems dealing with it. If it’s the first possibility, I’ll need to watch myself. That’d be tough,” Han Sen thought to himself.

If it was a creature that the dongxuan aura could not even detect, it had to be an absurdly powerful monster.

Due to Han Sen’s desire for caution, he remained there for another fifteen days. Unfortunately, despite all the time that had elapsed, he still had zero concrete intel on the creature he would have to face.

If he didn’t want the secret of Han Jinzhi and Seventh Team, he wouldn’t even think about fighting such a creature.

You only live once. Every strike could be fatal, so Han Sen needed to know he could get a handle on whatever he would face when he confronted the creature.

And Han Sen really wanted to know what had happened with the Seventh Team and why Han Jinzhi humiliated God as Sunset had told him. And also, why Qin Huaizhen had told him to be wary of Han Jinzhi.

Han Sen had been collecting breadcrumbs for this entire affair for a long time, and he was desperate for the full story. The knowledge was within his reach, so he had to commit to what he had pledged to do for Uncle Bug. If he did this, he would finally know everything he wished to.

That night, Han Sen heard a baby crying once more. Uncle Bug said he had to bring his son there once a month, so it wasn't time yet. This made Han Sen a little wary, and he wondered why there'd be movement now.

The human-faced scorpions came out, covering every inch of that valley in their thick and wriggling hides. It was disgusting.

If there were space cracks there, scorpions would have slipped in no doubt. This frightening sight certainly put that theory to bed.

Their movement drew Han Sen's attention, and he watched intently as they all began to congregate in the center of the Y-shaped valley. A curious view, as there did not appear to be anything of particular interest in that spot.

Eventually, their congregation began to spread and form a circle. They left the very center spot open.

Han Sen stared at the space they had left open and noticed something.

The moonlight was extra bright on this night, due to it being a full moon.

The moonlight began to illuminate the oily hides of the scorpions, making the faces on their backs seem alive.

When the light hit the spot they had left open, it was as if the light was striking an invisible wall. It seemed to collect and form a faint outline.

Han Sen's eyes opened wide, as more and more light gathered to form a faint figure.

Eventually, Han Sen was able to see the shape of a half-man, half-scorpion creature that was identical to the one that plagued Uncle Bug's son.

But whereas the shadow variant he had seen with Uncle Bug's son was pitch black, this one was transparent.

If it wasn't for the moonlight illuminating it, Han Sen didn't think he'd have been able to see it at all.

But even though Han Sen could see it with his naked eyes, the dongxuan aura still proved ineffective. He still couldn't get a feel for the lifeforce of the scorpion.

The fact that the transparent scorpion seemed to be capable of eluding the dongxuan aura was a frightening thing to think about.

"This guy is invisible!" Han Sen frowned. This was the worst possible result he could have.

"Maybe it would be best for me to strike now, while I can still see it." Han Sen stared at it, thinking of how he'd begin his engagement with the beast.

But eventually, Han Sen decided against fighting it. He remained there, watching the invisible scorpion, absorbing the moonlight that had been channeled through the bright reflections of the little scorpions' chitin.

This went on for one hour, and when the moon began its descent, the reflections subsided. And then, the faint outline of the scorpion man-beast went with it.

Chapter 1131 - Invisible Opponent

Chapter 1131: Invisible Opponent

Translator: Nyoui-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoui-Bo Studio

Han Sen kept track of how long it took for the light to fade and the shroud of invisibility to return and cloak the scorpion.

It took ten minutes for the invisible scorpion to disappear from sight. And it got Han Sen thinking, “It would be best if I could kill it in under ten minutes, in that window.”

Han Sen decided to strike the next time it came out for some moonlight refreshment.

Of course, the full moon that drew it out only occurred once a month. If it came out for each full moon, like clockwork, he’d be waiting a while, but Han Sen decided to remain and see if there were any other events that would compel the scorpion out of its lair. He stayed there for a few days.

With time to kill, he focused on refining his Life Geno Essences while he observed the valley. Now, he had eleven super geno points.

During this month-long wait, Uncle Bug came to the valley to subject his son to the once-a-month torture. Although Han Sen had seen this play out once before, it still frightened him to see it all unfold again. It was rather sad, too.

The full moon finally rose, and with its coming, the face-shaped scorpions emerged from their creepy tunnels. They used the faces on their back to help the transparent scorpion collect moonlight.

Han Sen waited until it absorbed as much as it could and then began his assault. He activated super king spirit mode and ran into battle alongside Disloyal Knight.

Disloyal Knight's halo was brighter than ever, and it shone across the entire valley as Han Sen rained coins in unbridled oppression.

The transparent scorpion noticed this quickly occur, and the light-carrying baby faces all seemed to turn to look at the duo. As a coin was about to land atop the transparent scorpion, the beast threw a punch to deflect it.

Pang!

The moonlight acted like super-fuel for the creature, and the power of its hit connected with the coin and turned it to dust.

Needless to say, Han Sen was shocked. The scorpion was a far more terrible beast than he imagined it to be. The powers were far beyond any other super creature he had fought thus far.

Disloyal Knight marched forward to clobber the scorpion, but the scorpion's tail managed to sting its arm and knock it back.

"Berserk super creature?" Han Sen was quite surprised. Disloyal Knight's halo was already working to weaken the foe, and yet its power was still of such heights.

Han Sen grabbed his Phoenix Sword and Taia. Clad in his mantis armor, with dragon wings decorating his back, he charged.

The scorpion raised its arms to defend against Han Sen's barrage of sword strikes.

Dong! Dong! Dong!

The fighting sounds echoed throughout the valley, as curtains of sand were kicked up in the haze of battle.

The area was in chaos, as rocks were broken into chips.

Despite Han Sen using super king spirit mode and all those beast souls, it still didn't provide the advantage he needed to beat the scorpion. Any damage he dealt was not enough to slay the monster.

Disloyal Knight co-operated with Han Sen, who was using a combination of Double Fly and his phoenix techniques to attack.

The scorpion swung its fists and its tail to batter Han Sen, but he did not fall back.

But as time went on, the scorpion's body began to dim as the light inside it faded. It was becoming harder and harder to see, the more time elapsed.

"Go." Han Sen knew he wasn't going to be able to kill the scorpion that day, and there was no doubt that he had gotten into a fray with a berserk-class super creature.

But as much as Han Sen thought it would be best to flee, the scorpion was enraged. It was not keen to let the man who had the gall to disrupt its monthly ceremony go free. The pincers of the scorpion grabbed him, and they rendered Han Sen immobile.

And just as this occurred, the scorpion entirely disappeared from Han Sen's vision.

Pang!

Disloyal Knight's body was suddenly open. A bloody hole appeared on his body, and Han Sen knew he had been struck by the scorpion's tail.

It took a lot to cancel the determination of Disloyal Knight, and as much as he still wished to fight and grab the tail that had stabbed through him, it disappeared before he could grab it.

Pang!

Han Sen was beginning to panic, but he could not see the scorpion. His chest was feeling pressure like no other, as his legs kicked the sand in an attempt to slip away. As this

happened, the armor on his chest began to dent and bend to the violent will of the pincers that had him caught.

“D*mn it!” Han Sen clicked his fingers to rain another barrage of coins down from the sky.

The next best thing to keeping track of this opponent was to rain coins. Coins stuck to their target, so Han Sen believed he could at least get a grasp of the creature’s location if it was laden with coins.

As the coins rained, though, there was no sign of the scorpion.

Disloyal Knight let out a shrill warcry as he was stung by the scorpion’s tail once more.

Fortunately, Disloyal Knight was immune to poison. If he hadn’t been, he’d have been rendered unable to fight by the first stinger-strike.

Disloyal Knight kept on swinging his manic fists around in a bid to hit the phantom that assaulted him, but he had no clue where it was.

“Argh!” Han Sen felt pain in his back.

Han Sen was the next recipient of the scorpion’s stinger. Fortunately for him, the super armor was sturdy enough to provide protection and keep the tail from piercing through.

“Run!” Han Sen managed to slip through the pincer and fly higher. The super creature was far too powerful for them, and not even the coins were enough to reveal the monster.

But as Han Sen took to the skies, his relief was short-lived. He felt something snag and pull him back down as if a chain had quickly wreathed itself around his waist. It forced him down into the ground, and when he smacked hard against the sandy floor of the canyon, a hole was created in his shape.

The transparent scorpion was invisible, the coins could not stick to it, and not even Han Sen’s eighth sense could keep track of it.

Disloyal Knight was not as strong as a super king spirit, and all its armor was dyed in red.

Han Sen was in a sorry state now, too. He could not see where his opponent was, and all he could do was brace for the next attack that was sure to strike him.

Chapter 1132 - The Dinosaur is Born

Chapter 1132: The Dinosaur is Born

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen returned Disloyal Knight to the Sea of Soul. He wanted to flee the valley, and he believed with his super armor and super king spirit mode active, he could still manage that much.

He had been unable to slay the transparent scorpion, and that was partially due to his inability to see the foe. He knew he'd have to figure out a way to see it before he returned to try again.

Before Han Sen was able to escape the valley, though, he very clearly heard the sound of something cracking. And then, something falling to the ground.

When Han Sen took a look at what he had heard, he saw a broken blue eggshell on the ground. It was very brittle and very close to opening entirely.

“The blue metal dinosaur has finished its evolution now?!” Han Sen was shocked, and scrambled to pick it back up.

Even if the dinosaur was a super creature, though, Han Sen did not believe it could effectively deal with the scorpion.

Before he could pick up the metal egg, though, a sharp pain struck into his back. It pushed him forward, throwing him through the air until he came crashing into a rocky wall that erupted into a plume of ruined stone, sand, and haze.

Pang!

An invisible power trampled the egg, shattering it.

The sight of that made Han Sen incredibly angry. He had waited a long time for the egg to hatch, and when it was finally about to, it was mercilessly slain underfoot.

If he could see the scorpion, he'd unleash his most furious barrage of attacks he had ever performed and slice it up into mincemeat.

But of course, he still could not see it. So, he still had to make an escape his priority.

Pang! Pang! Pang!

Han Sen heard a clanging noise behind him, and when he turned to look, he saw an invisible power repeatedly strike the spot where the eggshell lay shattered. A hole was formed in the ground that was stomped on, over and over again.

But strangely, the vision of blue began to expand until it claimed the shape of a blue metal dinosaur.

"It wasn't killed?" Han Sen was given a single moment of happiness amidst this grueling ordeal.

The blue dinosaur expanded in size until it was three meters in height. It looked incredibly heavy and monstrous.

The body of the beast was so tall and heavy, it looked indestructible.

Dong! Dong! Dong!

Han Sen could make out the fact the stinger was repeatedly striking the dinosaur. It may have been able to deal damage to Han Sen through his armor, but it was largely ineffective against the sturdy metallic hide of the dinosaur.

The blue dinosaur, unfortunately, was unable to see the scorpion just like Han Sen. When it got hit, it began to roar and run around helplessly in pursuit of the invisible aggressor.

Fortunately, though, the scorpion seemed to occupy itself with the dinosaur exclusively. It let Han Sen be. The dinosaur was knocked down by the repeated scorpion strikes, but each and every time it was hit, it got back up.

“The dinosaur is slow, and its power may only be decent, but boy oh boy—it’s a tank!” Han Sen knew he did not have much time to stay and admire his new pet, though.

Super king spirit mode only lasted an hour, and so he had to leave soon.

Han Sen was going to command the blue dinosaur to leave alongside him, but the dinosaur roared again. And then, a blue horn sprouted from its forehead. And as if they were bright light bulbs, the eyes flashed.

Pang!

A wretched force whacked the dinosaur and made it collapse on the ground, a deep mark etched across its hide.

But the light bulb eyes then fixed themselves in a certain direction, and then they followed something.

Pang! Pang! Pang!

Han Sen heard more noises, as more and more wounds began to manifest across the dinosaur’s body. But all that time, the eyes were fixed on something.

“Holy sh*t balls! Can it actually see the scorpion?” Han Sen was shocked at this revelation.

Then, the blue dinosaur moved. It moved its arms forward as if it was hugging nothing at all. It was still receiving blows, but the dinosaur managed to open its mouth and bite down on something that didn’t seem to be there. The maw of the blue dinosaur would not completely shut.

The scorpion had been bitten. It was maddened, and it unleashed a barrage of pincer snaps and stinger strikes at the dinosaur. The dinosaur was strong, but not strong enough to withstand all of those attacks. Eventually, it began to bleed blue blood.

The mouth of the beast was bleeding due to one particular hit.

But still the mouth of the dinosaur was clamped down on something, and it refused to let go.

Han Sen stopped running. He held a single coin between his fingers, as a number ticked up.

The scorpion acknowledged what Han Sen had cooking, and it wanted to free itself to prevent the terrible power that was about to befall it.

And whether or not it was aware of what was going on, the dinosaur just didn't let go. The scorpion was trapped in place, no matter how it tried to squirm its way free.

“Hold on... hold on...” Han Sen said to himself, as the coin quivered and shone with a cruel power.

“Seven, eight, nine.” As the numbers ticked up, the appearance of that coin looked scarier and scarier.

The scorpion knew about the danger, and it repeatedly stung the dinosaur in a bid to loosen its jaws and escape.

The stings were awful, though. They were wickedly powerful, and the dinosaur had to loosen its grip to scream a little every time.

And with that small amount of leeway, the scorpion was able to escape the dinosaur's metal maw. But unfortunately for it, it was still gripped in place by the dinosaur's talons.

“Now!” Han Sen could not wait any longer, so he fired his coin towards where the scorpion had to have been.

Chapter 1133 - Transparent King Scorpion Beast Soul

Chapter 1133: Transparent King Scorpion Beast Soul

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen had saved ten bucks and knew he could not wait any longer. If the dinosaur lost its grip of the scorpion, he'd lose its position and lose the only chance he had in ending the threat.

A coin, with the number ten on it, was set free to spiral through the air and home in on its target.

And then, it stopped. It stood still in the air and did not drop, as if it was defying gravity and the laws of physics themselves.

Boom!

Something dropped from the air and created a massive crater in the ground.

The blue dinosaur let go of the scorpion and leaped away.

The coin was on the sand, quivering and trembling after its discharge. The scorpion did not die, though, despite the vast surge of power it had just been a victim of.

The coin began to move, still fixed on its target. With this marking his foe, Han Sen fired a barrage of coins to accompany it.

Those coins had not been buffed by Saving Money, but the super king spirit mode was still fueling their firing, and that was more than enough to damage the scorpion.

Pang!

It sounded as if a watermelon had just greeted a sledgehammer in full swing. The coins were sinking into the invisible target, despite Han Sen not being able to see what damage he had actually caused.

“Berserk Super Creature Transparent King Scorpion killed. Beast soul gained. The flesh of this creature is inedible, but you may harvest its Life Geno Essence. Consume its Life Geno Essence to gain zero to ten super geno points randomly.”

Han Sen was delighted to have received the beast soul from such a terrifying foe; it had to be amazing, whatever it was.

Han Sen quickly ran to the sandpit and picked through the invisible carcass to collect the Life Geno Essence. He found an invisible crystal and assumed that had to be it.

The blue dinosaur approached Han Sen, not looking hostile at all.

Han Sen examined the creature’s wounds. They looked rather ghastly, but they didn’t seem to have done any lasting, permanent damage.

“This guy is a super meatshield. It’s the worst job I can think of, but someone has to do it.” Han Sen patted the dinosaur’s head.

Han Sen let the dinosaur stay in the valley. And then, he rode Golden Growler back to the shelter as he was too weak to fly.

Han Sen was keen to find out what had happened to Uncle Bug’s son. He had slain the scorpion, so he wished to see whether or not the son would be given back his life, free at last.

If Han Sen only wanted to help his son, he wouldn’t have had to go through all the trouble—he’d only have to end the man’s life.

But before Han Sen entered the shelter, he saw Uncle Bug walk out with his son’s body in his arms. He looked as if he had been crying a lot.

Han Sen sighed in his heart, painfully admitting to himself, “I was unable to save him.”

But Uncle Bug was not mad. He was able to lift a genuine smile at Han Sen, and when he approached, he told him, “Thank you for freeing him from the painful existence I forced upon him. Before he... left this world, we had a discussion unlike we have ever had. He was happy. And that makes me happy.”

“Uncle Bug...” Han Sen did not have the words to respond.

But Uncle Bug did not expect anything. He said, “Little Yan wished to be buried in a grove he very much used to love. When I am done, I will seek you out.”

After that, Uncle Bug walked into the forest with a composure that was a mixture of both sadness and happiness. It was bittersweet.

Han Sen needed to wait until Uncle Bug returned, so he decided to examine the beast soul he had received.

Berserk Super Beast Soul Transparent King Scorpion: Gem Type

Han Sen felt the presence of a transparent gem in his hand. It could not be seen, but Han Sen knew the scorpion was inside it. Han Sen had received a gem beast soul before. They could be fused with another beast soul to increase their power.

Han Sen could use it on any beast soul, and it'd level up to a berserk super beast soul. It'd be given the power and might of the scorpion.

While he could do this with any beast soul he wanted, it was always best to infuse a gem beast soul with the same type of sacred-blood beast soul.

Han Sen did not know which element this was, so it was tricky. If he could find or purchase a sacred-blood scorpion beast soul to infuse it with, the success rate would be solid, though.

“Should I have an armor beast soul? And if so, would that mean I could be invisible? Or should I opt for a weapon? If it was a weapon, they wouldn't even know I was near. If I do go

for a weapon, though, I should go for an arrow.” Han Sen had many different ideas, all as good as each other.

Uncle Bug did not return for a while and wouldn't, so he brought out the Life Geno Essence he had collected. Han Sen had not been able to see the scorpion's energy flow, so without being able to simulate its power, he was unable to absorb it.

But Han Sen still had another two Life Geno Essences to absorb, both of which were already in-process. Perhaps he could absorb this one when his Dongxuan Sutra was better.

Uncle Bug returned that night.

Han Sen was not going to invade his privacy at once, and so he planned to give him some space first. Not everyone could remain calm following the death of their son.

“Follow me.” But Uncle Bug approached Han Sen and told him to come; then, he led Han Sen to his room.

Han Sen followed. He wished to say something comforting, but he could not formulate such words.

“Thanks to you, both me and Little Yan can be at peace. You eased our sorrows, son.” Uncle Bug shut the door and proceeded to brew a pot of tea, which he then served to Han Sen.

“But I was unable to save him,” Han Sen said with a wry smile.

Uncle Bug said, “I forced him to live one hundred years longer than he should ever have had to, in an existence that was nothing but pain. If I had the chance to go back in time, I'd have allowed him to die.”

Han Sen remained silent, unsure of what to say.

Uncle Bug acknowledged this and just smiled. Then he said, “Ask me what you want to know.”

Chapter 1134 - Two People Who Rejected God

Chapter 1134: Two People Who Rejected God

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen opened his mouth but stumbled, unsure of where to begin.

After a while of thought, Han Sen asked, “Uncle Bug, where did the Seventh Team teleport to? Where did they go and what did they find?”

“We met God... Well, more like a demon.” Uncle Bug looked as if he was in pain, in remembrance.

Han Sen just watched Uncle Bug, allowing him as much time as he needed to explain.

Uncle Bug, after a long pause, said, “I was an Interstellar Pirate. I came into possession of a Qi Gong, and after practicing it, I became incredibly strong. Through strength came wealth, and I became rich.”

He stopped and sighed for a moment before proceeding. “Perhaps it was karma, and God decided to punish my family.”

“After my wife died, Little Yan received the same disease that had taken her away from me. In my desperation, the Alliance found me. They wished for me to join the Seventh Team and conduct research. In return, they were willing to give Little Yan the best medical care they could, and have only the best doctors attend to his failing health. As you can imagine, I didn’t think twice about agreeing.”

Suddenly, Uncle Bug's face was drawn with confusion. He muttered to say, "I thought it was very dangerous, but after teleporting, it was like heaven. I had everything I could ever want."

"What was this place?" Han Sen asked, unable to even comprehend what the team had experienced.

"It defies words, son. I don't even know how I could explain it." Uncle Bug knew such a description could not suffice, and it could not possibly satiate Han Sen's thirst for knowledge, so he tried. "It was a realm controlled by a demon. It was like an ever-changing canvas that morphed to his desire. If he wanted a mountain, he'd have a mountain. If he wanted water, he could birth an endless sea. If he wanted women, there they'd be. It was only natural to assume we had met God, the creator, the maker."

Uncle Bug's face was then taken by pain and sorrow. He said, "If I had not made that wish, Little Yan would not have had to suffer all those bitter, horrible years."

"What did the demon look like?" Han Sen tried to take his mind off the subject of his son.

"It is difficult to say, but I believe it was a man. It was masculine, in some way. I don't think it had a fixed appearance, as it was different for each of us. When I asked Old Han, he told me this demon was but a mere old man. Sunset told us it was a beautiful woman. It was in front of us, in the same spot, but it appeared as a different form for the each of us."

Han Sen frowned and asked, "And then?"

"The demon told us it'd give us a test. If we were successful, it'd grant us one wish. I believed him to be God, a benevolent being of grand magnificence. The fool I was. I accepted the test, as who could turn down a free wish? Old Han tried to convince us to not accept, but none of us listened," Uncle Bug said.

"Did everyone else accept this test?" Han Sen asked.

Uncle Bug said, "There were only two people who rejected the offer."

“One was Han Jinzhi; who was the other?” Han Sen was surprised to hear someone else had rejected an offer from God.

“No, Old Han accepted the challenge,” Uncle Bug revealed, as he shook his head.

“What?! He did?” Han Sen exclaimed.

Han Sen believed he hadn't, which was why he thought Sunset had told him that Han Jinzhi had humiliated God.

“I don't know if he made a wish, but he did take the test,” Uncle Bug said.

“Then who didn't take the test?” Han Sen asked.

Uncle Bug said, “One person's surname was Ning. He was good friends with Old Han, and Old Han was always called him Brother Ning. I am not sure what his full name was, to tell you the truth. But Old Han told him something, and that was why he did not accept the challenge.”

“Was Brother Ning from the Ning family in Starry Group?” Han Sen did not know there was a person with the surname Ning in the Seventh Team. But if there was, then it had to have been from that Ning family.

Uncle Bug shook his head, admitting, “I don't know.”

“Okay, and who was the other person?” Han Sen asked.

“It was a very beautiful woman.” Uncle Bug's mood brightened when he spoke of her.

Han Sen stared at Uncle Bug.

Uncle Bug explained, “When I was an Interstellar Pirate, I took refuge on a barren planet. I didn't know much about the Alliance back then, I only knew about the mega-corporations. When I was in the Seventh Team, everyone used their titles instead of their real names. Aside from Sunset and Old Han, I did not know much about the others.”

“The woman was on the Seventh Team, but she was very careful to reveal nothing about her background. No one introduced her, and I did not even know her title. All I know is that she was the prettiest and most beautiful woman I have ever laid eyes on, even to this day.”

Han Sen looked at Uncle Bug and asked, “After you finished the test, what wish did you make? And what wish did Han Jinzhi make?”

Uncle Bug said, “I do not know what the others wished.”

Uncle Bug went on to say, “After the test began, I was sent to a place on my lonesome. When I was done, all I saw was that demon. I could not see the others.”

“When I made a wish to the demon, he gave me a drop of blood. He told me to give it to Little Yan and then bring Little Yan to it. He told me he could live with creatures, and the sickness would no longer harm him.” Uncle Bug began to shed tears.

Han Sen could guess what happened next, and the information he was currently receiving was not elucidating the mysteries he wished to have explained.

“Uncle Bug, how did you know I have the Nine-Life Cat pendant?” Han Sen knew there was information he could gather, so he shifted the subject to ask this.

Chapter 1135 - The History of the Nine-Life Cat

Chapter 1135: The History of the Nine-Life Cat

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

“How did you know that I noticed the pendant?” Uncle Bug asked with shock.

Uncle Bug had made sure to avoid mentioning anything regarding the Nine-Life Cat to Han Sen, so this surprised him.

“I thought I kept seeing you stare at it.” Han Sen pointed to the spot on his person where the pendant was.

Uncle Bug nodded and said, “I was surprised to see you wearing that necklace. Old Han carried that thing around with him, just as you do. Knowing your great-grandfather was Han Jinzhi, I went to learn as much about you as I could. Memories of yore kept me staring at it, I suppose. I didn’t mean nothing by it, and I didn’t suspect you’d find out from the occasional gaze.”

Han Sen did not say anything, as he wanted the man to continue talking.

Uncle Bug sighed and said, “The reason why I know it is there, truthfully, is because I can feel its existence.”

“You can feel its existence?” Han Sen looked rather confused. The Nine-Life Cat pendant did not exude any particular force. The only remotely remarkable thing it had done was reacting when Han Sen began learning the Blood-Pulse Sutra.

Han Sen could only assume that Uncle Bug's ability to feel the existence of this pendant was because he was a member of Blood Legion. There didn't seem to be another likely alternative.

But all Uncle Bug had said about his past was that he was an Interstellar Pirate. He had made no mention of an association to Blood Legion.

Uncle Bug then pointed towards Han Sen's chest and asked, "Can I take a look?"

Han Sen was a little dubious about whether he should show it to the man, but he did so anyway.

Uncle Bug gently took hold of the pendant, and his eyes fluttered as if he was in remembering something far in the past. He said, "This necklace... it was found in an old ruin. I'm the one who gave it to Old Han, you know."

Han Sen was delivered another shocking revelation. He had always believed the pendant to be a relic of Blood Legion, and that Han Jinzhi had been a member.

What Uncle Bug had told Han Sen surprised him a great deal.

Recalling those past memories, Uncle Bug looked painfully nostalgic. He said, "I hadn't gained any fame at that point, but I did have a modicum of infamy. I was once a thief, after all. Old Han invited me to poke about and explore an old ruin. It was an experience that changed my life. That is where I found the Qi Gong I mentioned. The Qi Gong and the pendant were both found there."

Uncle Bug then smiled and said, "The Nine-Life Cat and Qi Gong were together, but we became separated at one point. When I found the items, I kept the Qi Gong for myself and only gave the Nine-Life Cat to him."

"It was because of that Qi Gong I became stronger. I became a renowned pirate because of it."

Uncle Bug gave back the pendant to Han Sen and he said, “The Qi Gong has some association to that pendant, in some way or another. If it isn’t too far away, I can feel it.”

Han Sen put the pendant around his neck again and asked, “And what about the ruins? What was so remarkable about them? Did he only go there for the pendant?”

“It was a city that had been buried beneath a mountain. Perhaps it was a city from ancient times. I think the reason Old Han went there was for the pendant exclusively, as he made explicit mention of it. Just the pendant, too. He said he had to bring it back with him or something,” Uncle Bug further explained.

Han Sen frowned. Uncle Bug’s answers were disappointing, as he had not yet elucidated the relationship between Han Jinzhi and the Nine-Life Cat.

“By the way, there is one more thing I must ask. Why did you think it was impossible for Han Jinzhi to have an heir?” Han Sen asked.

Many people had found it difficult to believe Han Jinzhi had an heir for some reason, so Han Sen was eager to find out.

In that era, infertility wasn’t an issue. The technology to create babies existed, even if it was only done through the artificial combination of two people’s genes. It was extremely rare for someone to be unable to create a baby.

If people were so sure Han Jinzhi could not make a baby, he had to have some sort of problem.

Han Sen wanted to know why, to ensure he really was an heir to Han Jinzhi.

Uncle Bug gave a wry smile, saying, “I am telling you for sure: you are not Old Han’s heir.”

“Why?” Han Sen needed a firm reason to believe this claim.

Uncle Bug said, “That was once a secret. But since he is gone, maybe now I really can tell you.”

Han Sen perked his ears up, eager for the answer he had been awaiting for so long.

Strangely, Uncle Bug ended up asking, “Are you a human?”

Han Sen was immediately taken aback in confusion. He exclaimed, “Of course I am human!”

Uncle Bug responded, “That is right. You are a human; he was not.”

“Then what was he? A shura?” Han Sen was shocked, and he did not expect that answer.

It was then that Han Sen remembered Han Jinzhi was said to be the last human with a master Qi Gong, and he was a commander of the Blueblood Special Forces. But if he was a shura, how could he be allowed such a position?

Han Sen stared at Uncle Bug, wanting even more answers.

But to this, Uncle Bug shook his head and said, “I don’t know what his race was, but he was certain when he told me himself: he was not human.”

“There must have been something to differentiate him from other humans. Did he have a horn or something?” Han Sen wasn’t convinced.

“He walked, talked, and looked like a human, but his blood was blue,” Uncle Bug said.

“He was a commander of Blueblood Special Forces and he had blue blood. Is that a coincidence?” Han Sen frowned.

Uncle Bug then provided Han Sen with a scroll, and he said, “This is the Qi Gong I took. It is pointless for me to have this now, so take a look for yourself. If you’re interested, take it with you.”

Han Sen accepted the scroll and thanked him. They then went on to chat about other things, but they weren’t of importance.

Chapter 1136 - Life Door

Chapter 1136: Life Door

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Back in his room, Han Sen started to read the scroll he had been given. He was quite surprised.

He thought he had received another copy of the Blood-Pulse Sutra, and that was what Uncle Bug had found all those years ago. This was actually a different Qi Gong, and it was called Life Door.

Life Door was a supportive Qi Gong; something to strengthen a person's inner body.

It was not too dissimilar to Heresy Mantra or Hidden Blood, in concept. Life Door, however, did not apply to a single organ. It strengthened a door inside a person's body; one that was called the Life Door.

The scroll said that to practice Life Door would enhance your entire body.

But to complete Life Door, you would have to reach a certain level.

Han Sen tried practicing Life Door, and after spending a few days with it, his body already felt better. Still, he knew it'd take far longer than that to open the Life Door itself.

Uncle Bug told Han Sen it took him twenty years to open his Life Door. Han Sen was far stronger than he was, and even though he knew it wouldn't take that long, it wasn't something he could get done in a few days.

A few days later, Moment Queen had successfully moved the underground shelter nearby. After entering, Han Sen was able to see Zero again.

Although Zero could teleport to Han Sen, he wanted her to remain in the underground shelter to care for the Flying Mushroom. After all that time had elapsed, the Flying Mushroom had matured. With it ready for consumption, Han Sen was eager to return to the underground shelter just for it.

It had the ability to turn ordinary spirits into king spirits, but Han Sen didn't want the mushroom to be too ripe.

Back in that shelter, he looked at the spirits he had come to possess and summoned Thorn Baron.

"It's yours," Han Sen told her, while indicating to the Flying Mushroom.

Thorn Baron looked delightfully surprised, and she gasped. She politely double-checked, asking, "Are you sure you really want me to use it?"

"I believe you are the best available candidate," Han Sen replied.

Thorn Baron's bloodline had a king spirit in its ranks, so her success rate would be higher.

After giving Han Sen a weirded-out look, Thorn Baron bit into the Flying Mushroom.

When it was eaten, the Flying Mushroom turned into a delectable nectar. And as she gorged on it, her body began to glow. She said, "Take me back to the Sea of Soul. I'm going to evolve!"

Han Sen placed Thorn Baron back as instructed. She glowed more and more, becoming brighter and brighter. In a short time, she had become so bright, she was nothing more than a blob of pure radiance. Her form could no longer be distinguished.

“I hope she makes it soon, too. If she finishes up sometime soon, I’ll have yet another beautiful fighter by my side.” Han Sen was thinking about Little Angel, and gave her a look. He wondered when she’d finish evolving.

Han Sen had absorbed a lot of wild plants, but he had used all of his waterdrops on the super beast souls.

While effective, it wasn’t as effective as feeding them black crystals. The gold raven had finally started to evolve now, though, becoming a berserk super creature beast soul.

Han Sen hadn’t had his other super creature beast souls for long, so nothing was happening with them just yet.

“Moment, have you found any solo super creatures roaming about?” Han Sen asked her, while sitting on the throne.

“I saw one, yes. But I don’t think we have what it takes to fight it.” While Moment Queen addressed Han Sen’s questions immediately, her mood seemed off.

During Han Sen’s several-year absence, Moment Queen had become the boss of the shelter. The leash had been disconnected, so-to-speak, and she was free to do as she wished.

Now that she had to start taking orders again, she was quite peeved.

“What kind of creature is it?” Han Sen asked.

Moment Queen must have gotten quite strong across those years, and she must have opened several gene locks by now.

She still wasn't up to par with Han Sen, though. Plus, Han Sen had the faithful and diligent Disloyal Knight and Blue Dinosaur to back him up. Aside from berserk super creatures, he'd have no trouble hunting whatever he wished to.

Moment Queen did not yet know how powerful Han Sen had become, so she was just telling him based on the assumption a super creature would be too much to handle.

The creature she spoke of resided deep inside Thorn Forest, and it was described as a scaly lizard. It was only two meters long, and she had seen it during her time of moving the shelter.

The creature was dining on an array of different bugs, consuming dozens with each mouthful. If it wasn't for a bunch of sacred-blood bugs that got munched on all at once, she wouldn't have guessed it for a super creature, given its rather tame appearance.

Han Sen decided to hunt the super creature. He commanded Moment Queen to move the underground shelter to the valley, and there, he bid for the Blue Dinosaur to enter.

It was the biggest and strongest tank a party could ask for. It was a meatshield that could withstand the grizzly blows of a berserk super creature.

Moment Queen was taken aback when she saw the beast. The other humans in the shelter were even more shocked.

"Have you happened to see any sacred-blood scorpions on your way here?" Han Sen asked, before they departed.

"I have seen some, yes. Which type are you looking for?" Moment Queen asked.

"Well, tell me which you have seen," Han Sen said, with curiosity.

The Transparent King Scorpion gem was useless just sitting in his inventory. It had to be infused with something.

Chapter 1137 - Underground Space

Chapter 1137: Underground Space

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Queen and Bao'er came to the shelter before departure. Han Sen didn't extend an offer to the people of Nest Shelter to come along, as they were living a pleasant life where they were, already.

With everything prepared, Han Sen commanded Moment Queen to begin taking the shelter towards where the creature had been spotted.

Along the way, though, they stopped by two spots which possessed different types of sacred-blood scorpions. Han Sen was going to kill them along the way to see if he could get a beast soul he could combine with the gem.

The shelter could be moved only once a day, and after the third move, they arrived before a valley. There, they found many sacred-blood scorpions.

Han Sen bid they remain there, and asked Old Huang to go and hunt them. Queen would accompany him.

The scorpions were green in color, and their size was comparable to that of a hound. They were called Sinister Scorpions. Their ranks were mostly comprised of primitive creatures, with a few mutant creatures among them. Moment Queen presumed the king of that enclave of creatures would be sacred-blood class.

Old Huang killed a lot of primitive and mutant scorpions, as they could be eaten. That many scorpions would stock the shelter's pantries well.

Unfortunately, they were unable to find the sacred-blood variant. So, Han Sen and Queen decided to look around. Doing so, they ventured towards a cave they thought the king might be residing in.

Queen had been working hard ever since she had come to the Third God's Sanctuary and met Han Sen. All she needed now were sacred-blood and super geno points.

Needless to say, the beast souls Han Sen had given her had propelled incredibly quick growth.

The cave they ventured into was huge, and it was full of scorpions. But soon after, they noticed most of them were dead.

Han Sen and Queen looked at each other. Old Huang was still fighting outside, so they were unsure why there were mounds of dead ones inside that cave they had not yet taken notice of.

They inspected the corpses of the scorpions and noticed they had been killed by weapons. If humans hadn't been out there, then it meant spirits had.

They followed the trail of bodies deeper into the cave. They ventured down a weaving, subterranean path for four kilometers, up until they came across a light glowing in the dark distance ahead of them.

There they saw four people having a barbecue. They were grilling the carcass of a scorpion that was around the same size as a car. Han Sen presumed it to be the slain sacred-blood scorpion he had been after.

Needless to say, he didn't expect to find humans there. When Han Sen approached them, they quickly drew their weapons, prompting him to say, "We are humans, too. We came here to slay the scorpions, but it seems you beat us to the punch. Who are you people?"

“Are you Han Sen?” One of them recognized him, which prompted them all to put away their weapons.

“Yes, I am Han Sen. What is your name?” Han Sen asked.

It was difficult to tell the age of the barbecuing quartet, but if he had to guess, Han Sen would say they looked to be around thirty or forty years of age. The man that recognized Han Sen was a mountain of a man, and a spear was slung over his shoulders.

“My name is Liu Yunhui; I work for Starry Group,” the man introduced himself and the others in his company.

They were all keen to put their weapons away, as they had each heard a great deal about the person called Han Sen. A man called Wu Tian spoke, “I thought you were disabled, and that your body had been badly injured.”

Many people knew about Han Sen’s condition, but to this, Han Sen smiled and said, “I am recovering. With my partner here to protect me, I do okay. Are there any human shelters around?”

Wu Tian said, “There aren’t. We live in a spirit shelter, the owner of which is surprisingly fair. He allows us to return to the Alliance whenever we wish.”

Han Sen asked them a few more questions, and he learned that the cave they were inside actually led to the spirit shelter they spoke of. There, they had encountered the scorpion king and killed it.

They told Han Sen he was at the precipice of an underground realm, and that it was massive; their shelter was only a small section of it. The realm could be a hostile place, as it was home to an abundance of wildlife.

The infamous super creature of the area was a rock rat king. It led an enclave of rats of varying ranks, and their numbers were in the millions.

Individually, they weren't a threat, but inciting the ire of its legion would lead to a terrifying counterattack.

Aside from the rock rat king and its army, green-scaled snakes were a common bother.

The underground world there had one large water source, with many rivers flowing into and out of it. All creatures would visit there, someday or another.

All the rivers connected to an underground lake.

The green-snakes inhabited that lake, mostly. A green-snake wouldn't attack someone who wanted water, unless it was mad.

They said they always saw the snakes there whenever they went to fetch water.

According to what the spirit told them, there were a few other creatures that resided within that subterranean domain. And while they believed the spirit, they had yet to confirm the validity of the claim and encounter the creatures themselves.

Wu Tian also said there was a giant geno tree far below. It supported the entire structure of the underground kingdom. The spirit told them it was super geno plant. If it ever matured, it'd provide geno treasure.

Not too long ago, the tree exuded a pleasant smell to attract creatures there. It was a sign of the tree soon maturing.

The presence of all the creatures that were starting to visit the tree was what had compelled them to venture so far in a hunt.

Chapter 1138 - Mother Tree

Chapter 1138: Mother Tree

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

“Uncle Liu, can you provide us passage to this tree?” Han Sen asked, thinking to himself, “If the treasure is going to mature, I need to see it!”

“You don’t want to go there; trust me. Countless creatures have amassed there. Your life is of considerably more important than the fruit,” Liu Yunhui said.

They wouldn’t take him there, no matter what Han Sen pleaded. Han Sen knew they were only being nice, but still, he wanted to see it.

So, Han Sen wasn’t going to push the matter any further with them. He told them he’d at least like to be nosy and poke about their shelter.

They agreed to take him there, but Han Sen called for Moment Queen and Blue Dinosaur to accompany him. The dinosaur could fight two super creatures at once, easily. If he held them off, Han Sen believed he’d have more than enough time to grab the treasure all for himself.

The humans were living in fair conditions in that shelter, and doing quite well for themselves. They were allowed to bring Han Sen and Queen in with them.

Amongst the four, Wu Tian was the weakest. Although that was just relative, as he had opened six gene locks. Two of the others had opened seven, whereas Liu Yunhui had opened eight.

The reason they had so many gene locks open was because their spirit had provided them geno points.

The royal spirit that signed a contract with them had to have been really powerful. The humans, being of such strength, must have been quite important to the spirit, in return.

Wu Tian did not take them too far into the shelter. They walked around for a bit before they were told to leave.

Han Sen was going to offer to conquer the shelter on their behalf, but he wanted to take a look at the tree first.

Wu Tian told Liu Yunhui, “There is a ninety percent chance those two will go and look for the tree.”

Liu Yunhui replied to this, saying, “We advised them not to. If they continue, and something awry befalls them, on their heads be it. Their blood cannot be on our hands.”

“That’s a shame. It’s a waste of a stunning booty, in regards to that woman,” Wu Tian said.

Han Sen and Queen walked a few additional miles before coming across Moment Queen and the dinosaur running towards them.

The dinosaur had gobbled up a bunch of scorpions along the way, and it looked excited.

“Why did you call me down this gloomy hole?” Moment Queen asked, and then started to sniff around as if in delight.

Han Sen took notice of the pleasant fragrance Moment Queen was smelling, too. It was as refreshing as it was surprising, given the environment.

To find the tree, all they had to do was follow their noses. As such, they did not require the humans to guide them there. Moment Queen looked as if she knew where the scent was coming from, otherwise she wouldn't have looked so strange and coy right now.

"It looks like you know what it is. Spare us both the trouble and just tell me," Han Sen told her.

If she wasn't going to be honest, Han Sen had a way in which he would deal with her.

Moment Queen knew the jig was up before it had even begun, and that her expression had sold her out. But she couldn't blame herself, as the scent took her by complete surprise. It was too late for her to say she didn't know anything now, though.

Moment Queen told Han Sen, "This scent reminds me of a tree I once knew. I'm not sure if it is the exact same tree, but it sure does smell similar."

"And I'm sure you aren't mistaken, right?" Han Sen said with snark.

It was obvious Han Sen was warning her. If she was not telling him the truth now, even Moment Queen herself knew she'd be in hot water.

Moment Queen was a little mad at the comment, though. She said, "In the garden owned by my previous emperor, there was a Mother Tree. The smell is remarkably similar, that is all. I am not entirely certain, so it really won't be my fault if I am mistaken!"

"Why?" Han Sen asked.

Moment Queen sniffed and said, "The tree I used to know had been growing for thirty thousand years, and the smell was far weaker than this. So, like I said, I am not entirely certain."

"What is that tree, then? What can it grow?" Han Sen asked.

“I don’t know. I only saw it once, and the emperor did not tell me what manner of fruit it could grow. He only said it was an emperor tree that could benefit everything.” Moment Queen told Han Sen this, but it wasn’t the truth.

She had seen the tree, but it hadn’t ripened. The emperor, though, told her exactly what could be harvested from the tree, and that was why she was so shocked. If the emperor was telling the truth, it was no wonder he took such fond and delicate care of the tree. They were extremely difficult to come by.

Han Sen knew she wasn’t telling him the whole story, though, and she was back to her conniving ways. As punishment, he returned her to the Sea of Soul.

Whatever she had planned, she could only sit back and watch now.

Moment Queen wanted to kill Han Sen more than ever, but it was a desire that had never truly gone away. She was planning on taking advantage of the tree, but now that Han Sen had put her back, she couldn’t do a thing.

That being said, Han Sen did not care for her feelings, and so he just walked to the tree alongside Queen and the dinosaur.

The Blue Dinosaur seemed to very much enjoy that smell, too. Without even being commanded to, it eagerly led the way forward.

Chapter 1139 - Surprising Fruit

Chapter 1139: Surprising Fruit

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Things began smoothly enough. No hassle was posed by other creatures, as they all seemed to avoid the Blue Dinosaur. Furthermore, Han Sen could hide his lifeforce.

The further they went, the more the smell intensified. Soon, a number of rock rats emerged, and their countless numbers made it difficult for the Blue Dinosaur to continue moving forward.

Every footstep of the Blue Dinosaur was met with the squelch of a number of rock rats being trampled underfoot.

The rock rats were very similar to ordinary rats. They were a little bigger than the average rat, with a disheveled grey look. They moved with a singular, focused purpose as they raced towards the scent, uncaring for their friends and brethren that were being killed unceremoniously by the dozen.

And so, the Blue Dinosaur continued to accompany them. It carried on leading the way, following the endless stream of rats. It wasn't long before the tunnels they followed became wider and wider. Han Sen wondered how large that underground labyrinth might have actually been, as he knew he had only traversed a small portion of it thus far.

The underground realm was huge, and he got a better idea of just how big it was when the tunnel opened to a grand cavern. Their road now skirted a precarious cliffside, and down

below, a lake stretched out to fill up what could have been an abyssal chasm. There was an abundance of waterfalls, feeding it from various spots across the landscape

On one side of this titan of a lake stood a tree. This tree was a goliath, and it stretched upwards and outwards. It was so wide and thick, one could easily believe it was supporting the entire underground region with the sturdy boughs that brushed against the ceiling of the cavern.

The roots at the bottom were like coiled, slumbering dragons. The branches high above all touched the ceiling.

The tree's actual color was dark and yellowish, and the leaves were of a similar color. It looked fairly ordinary, as such.

But the lifeforce the tree had was what immediately told Han Sen how special it actually was, and when his eyes first caught sight of the fruit that adorned those thick boughs, he was more than surprised.

Han Sen had seen a lot of different geno plants in his time in the Third God's Sanctuary. He had seen the tree that gave birth to Disloyal Knight, which was magnificent. But all he had seen thus far paled in comparison to this tree underground. He wouldn't be surprised if the fruit it bore gave birth to genuine angels or demons.

His eyes became glued to the fruit of that tree. He couldn't stop staring at them. The fruit were like jellyfish, alive and flickering like lightbulbs.

Their tentacles waved up and down as if they were already underwater. They writhed and wriggled, ready to detach from the tree and float away.

Across the tree, there were thousands of them. If they could all yield a benefit for Han Sen, he thought it'd be quite frightening.

"I wonder what the use of this fruit is," Han Sen thought to himself.

Queen was just as surprised as Han Sen was, as she bathed in the atmosphere and soaked in the landscape before them. The jellyfish fruit were of particular interest to her, and she could barely keep her eyes off them, as well.

The Blue Dinosaur began to drool, adding to the number of waterfalls that checkered the cavern. It was eager to get moving and visit the tree.

The rock rats were like a rapid river, as well, continuing to race there in unison.

The vermin were everywhere, and there was not a single vista left untarnished by their scruffy bodies. They spread out for at least a dozen miles, all packed together without an inch free.

On a pillar near the tree stood another rock rat. This was the king, and it stood on its pedestal with its eyes fixed on the jellyfish.

Aside from the rat king, though, no other rat was willing to remain too close to the lake and tree. While he observed the rats, Han Sen noticed a shadow below the waters. It lurked, waiting.

He wondered what it might have been, but there was plenty of space near the roots of the tree it could have occupied. No rock rat was getting that close, after all.

On the east side of the tree, the area looked to be on fire. Han Sen saw giant red toads there, impatiently ribbeting and jumping, waiting for the jellyfish to be theirs.

There was one particular toad that stood out to Han Sen. It was a giant red one, as big as a rhino. Han Sen didn't need to use the dongxuan aura to determine that it was a super class creature.

On the west side of the tree, there was a collective of black bugs. They were unfamiliar to Han Sen.

They were each the size of a fist, and they looked like crickets. Their antennas looked surprisingly sturdy.

Their eyes creepily clashed against their black bodies, and as they waited, they produced a sharp and irritating noise. At the front of this group was a cricket that was bigger than the rest, equal to the size of a fully-grown cat. As it waited, it remained silent.

“Another super creature,” Han Sen thought to himself.

But that couldn't have been all. Han Sen could detect the presence of many stronger lifeforces observing the fruit, waiting for their opportunity to snag a prize.

When the fruit became mature, it wouldn't just be the three clans of super creatures battling for it.

In fear of what might happen, Han Sen did not allow the Blue Dinosaur to get too close to the tree. Despite its appetite, the Blue Dinosaur was willing to adhere to its master's commands.

There were too many rock rats, though, and they continued to appear fearless and uncaring for the Blue Dinosaur. But it wasn't just the rats like this, either. None of the other creatures in the vicinity appeared to want a fight.

The jellyfish fruit were more captivating than anything else in existence at that point in time.

Strangely, though, no creature wanted to get too close to the tree.

Han Sen did not share their fears, if fear was what stayed them. So, he ventured closer to the tree in deep observation. The jellyfish were living up to their namesake, shimmering and wobbling like jelly. Han Sen really wanted to give them a nibble.

But Han Sen's face changed when he viewed one of the branches of the Mother Tree up close.

On the branch, Han Sen saw a human shadow.

No creature dared venture close to the tree, but as for what was amongst those boughs right now, Han Sen could not hazard a guess.

Chapter 1140 - Sonic Battle Beast

Chapter 1140: Sonic Battle Beast

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen stared at the shadow in the tree with shock.

After his vision focused to see it clearly, he noticed it was a slender woman. She looked light and brisk, as her garments waved in a subterranean breeze.

The woman was incredibly beautiful, so much so, she appeared angelic. She sat on the branch of the tree without shoes, like an art piece.

“Is that a spirit or a humanoid creature?” Han Sen wondered, as he was somehow unable to detect the power within her.

As Han Sen observed her, the woman turned her head to look at him. Then, she smiled.

Han Sen was still a distance away from the Mother Tree, but for the woman to notice him and smile made him feel good. He was still a noticeable fella.

“The consequence of being so handsome...” Han Sen ran his fingers through his hair and then patted down his clothes. He bared his teeth to present what he believed to be a charismatic smile.

Of course, he still knew he should exercise caution. He remained vigilant, beneath his awkward facade of the suave explorer he was putting on. She was the only one that dared

approach the tree, let alone sit on it. It was a clear indicator of how powerful she might have been.

The lady looked surprised when she saw Han Sen smile in response.

“Do you know her?” Queen asked, as she looked in the direction of that woman.

Han Sen shook his head, saying, “Not at all. I don’t even know if she is a spirit, humanoid creature, or an actual human. She seems pleasant enough, though.”

Queen wished to continue the dialogue and say something more, but all of a sudden, a large noise sounded. The red toads began to croak at a deafening volume, like an amphibian choir. The red toad up front, the king, had a frighteningly large belly, and when it croaked, it was like thunder.

The toad king approached the tree, while everything else in the vicinity did nothing and just watched.

The toad king was looking at the lady in the branches, seemingly making the noise towards her. Then, it inflated its vocal sac.

The lady saw it and smiled, then she pulled a white flute from out of nowhere.

She placed her lips on the flute and began to play. A strange and harmonic tune gently graced the cavern.

Han Sen was shocked. He thought the lady possessed sonic powers.

Han Sen quickly used his dongxuan aura to hide the senses of as many of the creatures in the vicinity as he could.

Han Sen was so surprised, for as she played, the notes of her melody appeared physical. He never thought music could literally be seen. The notes came out of her flute, rose, then fell gracefully down like feathers.

Queen was just as shocked as Han Sen, to see this woman literally blow notes out of her flute.

And the surprise became only greater when the notes touched the ground. They did not fade away. Instead, they remained. And then, their shapes twirled and twisted into that of a snake. After that, the snake slithered over towards the toads.

A scary fight began. And as the snake battled with the toad king, it showed no weakness. It wasn't going to lose to the red croaker.

As they fought, the red toad spat out crimson blades towards the snake in an attempt to slice it up. But the snake was too quick and cunning for such simplistic techniques, as it was able to curl to deflect and roll to evade.

The two were fighting fiercely, as all the other creatures in the vicinity looked on without care.

Han Sen was shocked. Even a single note from that flute was capable of beating a super creature.

He was made quickly aware the woman was not someone to be trifled with. As far as he was concerned, she was the master of all sonic powers; whoever—or whatever—she was.

“I can't believe sonic powers can be used in such a fashion.” Queen was in utter disbelief.

As the two creatures fought, they both did combat with care and grace. Neither of them wanted to accidentally deal damage to the tree.

The red lights the toad cast were useless, and nothing it could do damaged the snake. The snake eventually wrapped itself around the toad to choke it, and then, with its mouth wide open, sought to swallow the wretch.

Pang!

But as this occurred, the vocal sac of the toad exploded, and a stinky fluid drenched the snake. Evidently, it was a corrosive substance, and the snake melted into nothing.

When the sac exploded, though, the toad's body looked slumped and knackered. It may have defeated the snake, but it was at a great expense of strength and effort. Not wanting to provoke the lady anymore, it slinked back closer to its toad friends.

Suddenly, a new foe emerged from a nearby crevice. It looked very powerful.

Han Sen looked at it, and he was in awe of its yellow hair, big eyes, and long tail. It looked like a squirrel, but it was bigger than a tiger.

It shone with a gold light, and it ran with an incredibly quick pace. The rock rats in its path could not do anything and were gruesomely squished underfoot before they even knew what was happening.

The rat king took notice of this and appeared to be quite angry at the act. But it remained still and did not do anything in response.

The big-eyed fiend ran up to the tree and made a barking noise at the lady.

The lady looked moody and annoyed by the second intrusion, so she summoned a lute. She held it softly and strummed a magical melody, where each note came together to build a big, golden bird.

Chapter 1141 - Lady on the Tree

Chapter 1141: Lady on the Tree

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

The big-eyed thief looked incredibly arrogant, but when it saw the golden bird, the fire on its body extinguished and it tried to flee.

The bird wasn't going to let it escape, though. It flapped its wings and flew towards the big-eyed thief's rear. A countermeasure was in place, as the big-eyed thief shone gold and released a thick haze of toxic gas.

But the golden bird shone gold, as well. Its talons cleaved through the smoke and grabbed the big-eyed thief, and then tore the fiend in two.

Han Sen and Queen were frightened by the sight, but they weren't shocked the musical note was able to fight another super creature. What did surprise them, though, was its ability to tear one in half with a single strike.

"Is that lady an emperor?" Han Sen asked himself, still reeling from the shock of that grizzly sight.

The big-eyed thief's yellow miasma still hung in the air, and it was a ghastly smell. The creatures that had been caught inside it had all been killed.

The lady made a gesture with her gentle hand and wafted it away. The pleasant fragrance of the tree came back stronger, eliminating whatever was left of the big-eyed thief's stink.

Having seen what had just occurred to the big-eyed thief, no other creature in the vicinity dared provoke the lady now.

But none of the creatures dared leave the area, either. And they remained there, as if to guard the tree until its fruit was ready for consumption.

“Grabbing this fruit may prove difficult,” Han Sen thought to himself as he rubbed his head. He was unsure whether or not he could obtain a benefit or be gifted a fruit from the pleasant-turned-cruel mistress of the tree.

If she was an emperor with ten gene locks open, Han Sen didn’t believe he’d be able to obtain anything, even with the Blue Dinosaur and Disloyal Knight by his side.

That being said, the other super creatures in the vicinity would be too proud to allow the lady to take everything for herself. If chaos was to arise, Han Sen thought he might be able to nab something for himself amidst the carnage.

Han Sen decided to wait alongside the rest of the creatures, and as he did so, he occasionally chatted with Queen. The two did not speak loudly though, and whenever they talked, they made sure to do so in whispers.

The lady, in the meantime, continued to remain perched in the tree. She swung her little legs delicately as she did.

The bird had gone by this point, and the lute had been returned, too. But eventually, the lady raised her arm and pointed her finger at Han Sen. Then she signaled for him to approach.

Han Sen was shocked. Regardless of race or species, the signal she had just made was a gesture for him to come closer.

At that moment, every creature in the region looked over to see who the lady was pointing at.

“Me?” Han Sen looked around, acknowledging she meant him without mistake. There were no other creatures around him, after all.

The lady smiled and nodded.

“Don’t go. It is too dangerous,” Queen pleaded. Although Han Sen was strong, the lady was too strange. It’d be a risk to approach, but he didn’t want to incite her ire by refusing her summons.

“It’s fine. I can always turn away and leave. Besides, I’m interested in seeing what she wants.” Han Sen flew over to the tree, leaving the Blue Dinosaur behind to safeguard Queen.

Han Sen was rather interested in the identity of who or what the lady actually was, but it was primarily due to the fact the fruit was on the precipice of maturing. Getting that close, in anticipation of that moment, was a good thing.

Nothing was better than being able to approach the tree without a fight. Although the lady was frighteningly powerful, Han Sen believed he could always escape whenever he wanted to.

Without anything barring his passage, Han Sen approached the tree with ease.

“What is it?” Han Sen asked, as he hovered before her.

The lady pointed to another branch and bid that he sit with her.

Han Sen did as she asked and took a seat on the branch, but he made sure to keep his distance and maintain his vigilance. He did not trust the lady, so he exercised every caution he could possibly take while spending time with her.

Han Sen immediately noticed how good the lady smelled, and how her fragrance was actually different than that of the tree itself

Her scent wasn’t strong or overwhelming; it was light and refreshing.

“Pretty Lady, do you need something from me?” Han Sen asked with a smile.

The lady smiled in return, her face curious.

“Has a spirit never laid eyes on such a handsome face before? Did you need to take a closer look? You should take a picture,” Han Sen jested, due to her awkward and intimidating silence.

“Um, pretty woman? Do you mind saying something?” Han Sen said.

The lady maintained her stare in silence.

“Um, that’s okay. We don’t need to speak. And I know I’m handsome, so feel free to admire me all you like.” Han Sen started to look at the jellyfish fruit that were tantalizingly near.

The fruit all looked alive, and they definitely seemed to be king-class geno fruit.

“There must be more than ten thousand of these things. If they can all increase a person’s super geno points, this sanctuary could see the rise of countless more elites,” Han Sen believed.

Han Sen had no idea what the fruit did, though. Moment Queen was probably hiding most of the story from him.

“What is your name?” the lady finally asked.

Chapter 1142 - Broken Bone

Chapter 1142: Broken Bone

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

The lady's voice was like music, and just hearing it made Han Sen happy.

"My name is Han Sen. What about you?" Han Sen asked.

If she was an emperor, she'd undoubtedly speak her title. And once she did, he could find out what or who she really was.

"Xiang Yin," the lady said with a smile.

"Xiang... Yin..." Han Sen repeated after her, weirded out that it wasn't a name typical of any spirit.

Xiang Yin looked at Han Sen and pointed at his Dragon-Blood Ring, saying, "Why would you have that? Has he died?"

"You know Dragon King?" Han Sen asked with shock.

Han Sen did not know whether the lady was a friend or foe of Dragon King, so he knew he'd have to tread carefully with his answers on the subject. The last thing he wanted was to have her as an enemy.

"If you know Dragon King, how have you never heard my name?" Xiang Yin asked, with that ever-present smile.

Han Sen was shocked, and so he asked, “Are you one of Ancient Devil’s generals?”

Xiang Yin said, “Do not avoid my question. Why do you have that ring? Where is he?”

Han Sen eyed Xiang Yin dubiously, not expecting she might be one of the generals.

But at least he now knew why she had summoned him over there, and that was due to his possession of the Dragon-Blood Ring.

Even if she was a general, though, she could be an enemy of Dragon King. There was no telling whether or not she was friendly with him.

Han Sen told her, “I stumbled across it at the resurrection sight.”

He then went on to tell her the whole story, but with a few modifications. He told her he was only watching the entire thing, and he didn’t tell her what had actually gone on between him and Dragon King.

Xiang Yin, after hearing it all, sighed and said, “Even Dragon King failed to ascend. Tell me, is he dead?”

“Sister, do you want to become a demi-god, too?” Han Sen, noticing how relatively non-hostile she was, was feeling some relief.

She nodded and said, “When the flower opens, that is the time.”

“Flower? The jellyfish? They aren’t fruit?” Han Sen asked with shock.

Xiang Yin said, “Who told you these were fruit? They’re just the flowers of this tree.”

Han Sen noticed Xiang Yin being quite relaxed, and so he asked, “There are many scary creatures here. Don’t you think they might interfere with your attempt of ascension?”

Xiang Yin glossed over them and said, “If I succeed, they are nothing greater than dust compared to me. If I fail, they can have my body.”

Han Sen was shocked. It was then that he understood that the creatures were not there for the tree, but for her. They were waiting to see whether or not she would succeed.

If she failed, her flesh would be extremely beneficial and a whole lot more valuable to the creatures than any fruit could be.

When she ascended, she would receive the powers of the Fourth God's Sanctuary. If she failed, she would still have a bit of that juice left in her system.

Han Sen no longer wanted to steal anything from the area. Seeing the beautiful woman happily face a life or death gambit, he felt incredibly antsy.

Han Sen knew he could not compete with her, even if he tried his absolute best. But if she had a chance of becoming a demi-god, she was definitely an emperor with at least ten gene locks open.

"I did not expect to meet someone I could talk to, before I departed this place. I would like to provide you with a gift before I depart." Xiang Yin retrieved something weird.

The item had been created from bone, and it was oval-shaped. There was a hole on the top, with a number of smaller holes on its body.

Han Sen had no idea what manner of instrument it was, but he knew it had to be incredibly powerful.

Han Sen said he shouldn't accept such an impressive gift, but his true intent manifested in his hands which lecherously reached out and grabbed it.

Xiang Yin smiled and said, "This is the Broken Bone. It was crafted from my collarbone. If I fail, this will be a historical relic, and proof of my existence."

"I am sure you will succeed," Han Sen said.

Han Sen was shocked, though. He thought the generals were all spirits, but if she was telling him the item was crafted from an actual bone of hers, it meant she was a humanoid super creature.

Only creatures could create something like this, as spirits could only craft geno treasures. Han Sen did not despise creatures, and he had many as pets like the silver fox.

She looked human, besides the fact. She was a stunning woman, and he was hard-pressed to believe she really was a creature. She was so nice and generous to give him a gift such as that.

Xiang Yin smiled, and suddenly, the flowers above began to shine and fall.

They didn't fall off like flowers, though. They were like jellyfish, floating down deeper into the abyss of an ocean.

The glowing jellyfish were all around the tree, like a dream.

But the creatures did not admire the beauty of this scene, they instead stared at the center of the tree.

Han Sen looked to where they did, and noticed there was a hole in the tree. The hole was bright, brimming with an untold energy.

When the light from inside it got stronger, it was like witnessing a rising sun. The jellyfish flowers began to change their course and fly towards it.

Chapter 1143 - I'll Teach You How to Blow a Xun

Chapter 1143: I'll Teach You How to Blow a Xun

Translator: Nyoui-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoui-Bo Studio

Thousands of jellyfish flowers flew inside the hole in the tree. Its capacity seemed infinite, as each entered without struggle. And as they did, the light inside grew in intensity.

Han Sen felt the frightening power coming from inside the hole in the tree. It was so powerful, the dongxuan aura could not provide an accurate reading. Neither could he see what rested inside, beyond the blinding light.

Xiang Yin didn't seem to be focused on the hole. She merely continued to sit on the branch in a carefree manner. She looked at Han Sen and asked him, "Would you like me to teach you how to blow a xun?"

"Sure." With surprise, Han Sen passed her back the xun.

This looked to be an important moment, so he did not expect her to set aside time to teach him how to play an instrument.

Xiang Yin took the xun and placed her fingers on the holes around the instrument's belly. She placed her lips around the head and blew it, as gentle and pleasant sounds were birthed and heard.

Han Sen had never seen this instrument before, and the notes played were melancholic. It sounded as if someone was crying, or a woman was whispering to the wind in some lonely valley.

The sounds were clear and defined, but at the same time not.

The sound was reminiscent of a flute, and it was a delight to hear. Whether or not it was the instrument itself or the talent she possessed, the music produced was beautiful.

Han Sen could see the notes physically emerge from the instrument, and how they became fairies that danced around them. He was stunned, witnessing it all.

The creatures that were dying for the fruit and becoming restless were instantly soothed and calmed when they heard the music.

Fortunately, Han Sen was powerful enough to not be lulled into a trance. He was able to just sit and admire her energy flow.

Xiang Yin was using her energy flow to play the music, and this was something he had never seen anyone else do before. Han Sen doubted anyone could produce the same effects, even if they had the instrument to play.

Xiang Yin knew she was being scanned by Han Sen. She was a berserk super creature with ten gene locks open, so his dongxuan aura with five gene locks open could not be hidden from her.

She was not offended by his actions, though. She had decided to teach the young man how to play the xun, and that wasn't going to change.

Han Sen was shocked and did not expect he'd be able to watch her energy flow, but he was glad he could. He wanted to watch how she blew the xun.

And Xiang Yin did not mind the violation. She did not mind him observing her energy flow. Her energy flow was, however, complicated. Merely trying to remember it was very difficult for Han Sen.

When she finished playing her song, the creatures continued to sit in silence. Their eyes could not leave her grace so suddenly.

The light in the hole then began to fade, and with it, so too were all the jellyfish. A light that was no brighter than a candle was all that was left there.

Xiang Yin gave Han Sen back his xun and said, “This is all I can teach you for now. Practice more and you will be able to play a number of songs successfully.”

“I will practice,” Han Sen said, as he took back the xun.

He said this to please her, though. Han Sen was not really interested in the art of making music, only in the sonic powers that could be manipulated through the instrument.

Xiang Yin knew Han Sen was not fond of music, either. But she still smiled and said, “Return. My time here is up.”

After that, Xiang Yin turned to approach the hole herself.

Han Sen did not know what to expect, so he just bid her farewell and made his way back to Queen and Blue Dinosaur. Then, they all watched her go towards the tree.

Xiang Yin reached her hand inside and brought something out.

The item was what made the hole glow. It was similar to a big waterdrop, and it wobbled in her hands like jelly.

Xiang Yin kissed the blob and then consumed it.

When she swallowed it, the scent of her body became much stronger. Her fragrance was so strong, it took on an appearance like smoke.

The mist began to fill the entire cavern, giving the place a dreamy look. It was like heaven.

Han Sen sniffed it and immediately felt refreshed; so much so, he felt several years younger. All the creatures in the area sniffed it, too, and they looked to be really enjoying it. It was a divine treat for them all, as well.

The smell of her body hung in the air like a delightful haze. Eventually, it parted like a curtain, and then, a stone door appeared.

The door had no markings or anything, but it looked holy. It made all who laid eyes on it feel tiny. Aside from Xiang Yin, all the creatures knelt when seeing the door. The rat king and toad king showed great respect as well and did the same.

“The gate to the Fourth God’s Sanctuary.” Han Sen was in absolute shock.

When he was in the Second God’s Sanctuary, the Holy Rhino and Little Fairy had been taken by spirits into the Third God’s Sanctuary.

Han Sen expected a spirit to emerge from that stone door and bring her forward into a new realm, but it remained shut.

Xiang Yin flew around in the mist like a fairy, and it looked like she wanted nothing more than to open the door and go through.

Chapter 1144 - Ten Steps of the Holy Door

Chapter 1144: Ten Steps of the Holy Door

Translator:Nyoi-Bo Studio

Editor:Nyoi-Bo Studio

The stone door hovered in the air, adamantly remaining closed.

The underground cavern was a mighty place, but the door seemed so far away. With Xiang Yin's speed, it looked like she could reach it in the space of a second. But with everyone's bated breath, it felt like she'd never reach there.

The mist that was a pleasant smell began to stream towards the door and Xiang Yin followed in its wake. The tallest point of the cavern's ceiling was ten-thousand meters high, but to Han Sen, Xiang Yin felt like she was an entire galaxy away from him.

When Xiang Yin reached the door, she placed her hands against it and pushed it partially open.

The scary power that came from that small gap immediately frightened Han Sen and flattened him down on the ground.

It wasn't just Han Sen like this, but the creatures all around were pushed down to the ground, as well. Only the super creatures could manage to somewhat stand in defiance of that new gravity.

Although the super creatures could fight it back, they still looked terrified before that power.

Xiang Yin's clothes violently waved in the wind of a phantom typhoon that seemed to stem from that partially-opened door.

But Xiang Yin still managed to stand strong against it all, maintaining her grip on the door she pushed against.

As the door slowly opened, more and more of that wind entered the cavern. Soon after, not even the super creatures could stand.

Where Xiang Yin was, the wind was even more terrifying. The gusts were so sharp, they cut her like blades and knifed through the mist.

Xiang Yin frowned and summoned a flute. She blew a few notes towards the door, which manifested as a wall of snakes to aid her in withstanding the force of that invisible storm.

She continued her defiance of the door and pushed it with all her might, but soon after, not even the snakes could withstand the gusts.

So then, she summoned her lute. Notes emerged from the instrument without it even being played, and the notes took on the form of birds. Like a raven shield of gold, they stood against the fierce phantom winds as a bulwark before her.

It did not last forever, though, and each time her protection broke, she'd summon another instrument to create a shield. Over the time it took for her to open the door, she ended up summoning eight different instruments and eight different creatures.

Boom!

Even the stone door itself quivered. She had managed to open the door fully, but no spirit came through from the other side.

In the black on the other side of the stone door, there were stairs. Where they led, none could tell. The dimension inside was distorted and twisted, preventing any clear view by the onlookers.

Xiang Yin placed a foot on one of those steps, and the moment she took a step, a transparent fire blazed to consume her.

The beasts that accompanied her were useless, and they all turned to soot in the hungry flames that licked them.

Xiang Yin's clothes and instruments became cinders and ash in the flame, and she looked to be in agony. The fire was making her suffer, but her resolve was not swayed. She pushed on to take a second step.

More fire blazed to envelop her, as all the items she possessed disintegrated into nothing. With Xiang Yin's clothing gone, her flesh was seared through to expose bones that were then catching on fire.

That mist began to seep out from the seams and tears of her composition, and so too did magical musical notes. The forces tried to form a veil of protection around her, against the most brutal fire that sought to put an end to her ascension.

With every step she took, it seemed like a century had elapsed. And each time she took a step, another one would appear.

The transparent fire did not relent as she ascended, and it continued to ravage her as she went. But while it did indeed hurt her, it morphed and warped her super body's genes.

Han Sen was shocked. When she reached her seventh step, her super body began to collapse. He could not tell how many more steps awaited her.

When she reached the ninth step, her entire body was vaporized. Han Sen could only see a blurry light reach that ninth step, and the notes and mist that accompanied her had drawn faintly.

"Ten Steps of the Holy Door. I did not expect you to reach the ninth step; you must be the greatest of the eight generals," a weird voice boomed throughout the underground. Quickly, it tried to follow Xiang Yin.

Han Sen was shocked when he saw who it was. It was Yaksha!

He looked different than the last time Han Sen saw him. Yaksha looked strange, but as murderous as ever. Han Sen knew exactly what he was up to.

But with Xiang Yin focusing on her ascension of those brutal steps, she couldn't turn her attention away to focus on anything else.

Yaksha had appeared at the perfect time to prevent her ascension. He was there now, bitterly seeking to stop her. Han Sen realized Yaksha must have been hidden there the entire time. He had waited for this paramount moment to reveal himself and make her fail.

By doing that, he hoped to achieve the powers of the Fourth God's Sanctuary and flesh easily.

Prior to this moment, Xiang Yin would have had no trouble exterminating the villain Yaksha was, but she was on the final step of that excruciating climb. She could not be distracted.

But it did seem like Xiang Yin herself now acknowledged Yaksha was there. She was shocked by his sudden appearance, and it immediately made her quiver. As she took notice, her notes appeared weaker.

"Oh, no." Han Sen looked at his xun and sought to stop Yaksha.

Chapter 1145 - Battling Yaksha Again

Chapter 1145: Battling Yaksha Again

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

“Little b*stard! How dare you show your face to me.” Yaksha looked incredibly angry, seeing Han Sen approach in an attempt to stop him.

Han Sen summoned Disloyal Knight. The gold raven was still evolving, so he knew he couldn't personally put up much of a fight without it. The last time he fought Yaksha, he had only just woken up. Now, he could be much stronger.

Disloyal Knight cast his halo and threw a punch towards Yaksha.

Yaksha did not evade, though. He fearlessly went forward to meet with Disloyal Knight and threw a punch of his own. When the two fists collided with each other, they generated a massive shockwave.

But even though the halo had worked its magic, Yaksha was still stronger than Disloyal Knight. He was the victor in that first strike, hurling Disloyal Knight backwards.

Yaksha's face changed, and he said, “A halo super beast soul?”

Han Sen was dismayed, seeing the effects not weakening Yaksha as much as he had hoped. It had worked on him, but not to the point that he could not fight back. This meant Yaksha had to be close to opening his tenth gene lock.

“Yaksha, I knew I should have come looking for you. But today, you have delivered yourself to me, so there’s no foul. Come here, let me kill you.” Han Sen just wanted to infuriate Yaksha, which was a simple enough task.

Yaksha knew this, but he complied anyway and said, “If you want to die that much, I’ll grant you your wish.”

Yaksha leapt forward, but this time, it was towards Xiang Yin. That was his reason for being in this place, after all. Stopping her was his number one priority.

Han Sen commanded Disloyal Knight to charge forth and stop him, but he was very slow compared to Yaksha. Han Sen knew he’d have to chip in, so he drew his Taia and Phoenix Sword. Wearing his mantis armor and dragon wings, he flew forward.

Yaksha had been weakened by the halo, so with the phoenix techniques of flight Han Sen had learned, he was able to catch up. Han Sen would not use his super king spirit body unless it was absolutely necessary.

His fitness was still not up to par with a king spirit. If he wanted to be a match for Yaksha, he’d need another thousand fitness levels. But it was Disloyal Knight’s halo that evened the odds.

Yaksha saw Han Sen fly before him to prevent his passage, so he threw a punch and said, “Use your creepy skill. If you don’t, you won’t be able to fight me!”

“You want me to use that to kill a pathetic, little king spirit like you? Pah! You’re only worthy of my bottom-shelf skills.” Han Sen, with his phoenix techniques, dodged the incoming strike and retaliated with his own.

Yaksha believed Han Sen’s movements were strange, so he said, “Against my speed, I’m afraid you’ll be killed before you even know what hits you. It must be sad to know you’ll die without even knowing how.”

Yaksha sped up once more. His weakened body was managing to move even faster now, and when Han Sen next saw him, his lecherous fingers were reaching forth to strike Han Sen's eyes.

He evaded the fingers by an inch, but not without his helmet being scratched.

Han Sen felt the marks that had been delivered and his face changed. Only Yaksha's nails had scratched his helmet, but even so, they had almost broken his super armor.

If it wasn't for his phoenix techniques, the scratches would have gone through and shredded his head like a rotting melon.

Yaksha wasn't looking to waste time with the distraction that was Han Sen, though. He moved forward with the haste of a near-teleportation level of speed and grabbed Han Sen.

A red mist then began to envelop Han Sen as he opened the ninth gene lock of the Blood-Pulse Sutra. The red mist dyed his armor and weaponry a creepy crimson color.

He cast Heresy Mantra, as well. The refined and purified blood began pumping and coursing through his body.

His kidney produced a large amount of energy to fuel all this and keep Han Sen going in the struggle.

But still, it didn't prove enough to keep up with Yaksha. His chest was cut up, and the lacerations began to bleed. It was quite terrifying to see himself be delivered such wounds, despite wearing such sturdy armor.

"It is no wonder he is one of the generals. He must definitely be as strong as Xiang Yin." Han Sen flapped his wings, slipped Yaksha's grasp, and flew forward to catch up with him. Then, he cast Dual Blade.

Yaksha's attack had not severely damaged Han Sen. Killing Han Sen would be a trivial task for him, but he knew he had to stop Xiang Yin's ascension first.

Disloyal Knight finally caught up and punched Yaksha in the back. This was all Han Sen needed to keep doing, to slow him down. With Disloyal Knight there, keeping him occupied would be far easier.

Yaksha, feeling something else come towards him from behind, turned to look. There, he saw Han Sen racing towards him, prompting him to spread his wings.

And the moment Yaksha spread those wings, his speed became unfathomably quick.

Pang!

Disloyal Knight's fist could not catch up, and Han Sen could only see a blurry shadow speed away from him. But then, a Han Sen received a hit to his chest, which sent him flying away.

Han Sen was thrown through a rock, splitting it. On his chest were five bloody holes—his heart had almost been ripped out.

“You should be proud of yourself, for that strike not to have killed you. Now, go away!” Yaksha mockingly stated before turning around to resume his flight towards Xiang Yin. He did not want her to take that last step.

Chapter 1146 - Using the Fifth Dongxuan

Chapter 1146: Using the Fifth Dongxuan

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

A shadow of blood emerged from the floor as Han Sen barred Yaksha's way once more.

“Do you really want to die that much? That's fine by me!” Yaksha was now getting infuriated with Han Sen. He and Disloyal Knight had wasted too much time already, and Yaksha knew now that he had to take them out.

Yaksha's wings were strong, but he could not remain at that speed the whole time.

He flapped the wings and appeared in front of Han Sen with a whooshing sound.

Yaksha tried to grab Han Sen but he failed—Han Sen had dodged it.

Yaksha's face curdled like sour milk and he barked, “That must have been a coincidence! How could you evade my Yaksha speed?!”

Han Sen was delighted at what he had just managed to do. Han Sen was indeed much slower than Yaksha. But he had opened his fifth tier of the Dongxuan Sutra. His ability to read the minds of others was really coming into its own.

Yaksha wanted to eliminate Han Sen with a burning desire. It was a simplistic notion, and it was reflected in the workings of his mind. Han Sen knew exactly what he was thinking in this endeavor.

“I am going to dig his heart out.” Han Sen heard his mind speak these words and reacted before Yaksha even made a move.

Although Han Sen could not entirely dodge the next attack, he managed to get away with only a slight scratch.

“Is that all you’ve got, Yaksha?!” Han Sen yelled and started laughing at his humiliation.

Yaksha was as shocked as he was angry. The fact that Han Sen’s evasion had worked twice made it seem unlikely that he was just getting lucky.

“He can’t catch up with my Yaksha speed.” Yaksha used the same move to attack again.

And like before, Han Sen heard exactly what he proposed to do and when he proposed to do it. With effective judgment, he managed to dodge it.

With the magic of the Dongxuan Sutra and phoenix techniques, plus the Blood-Pulse Sutra and Disloyal Knight’s power, Han Sen did not even have to cast super king spirit right now.

Queen was in shock, watching them fight like so. She said out loud, “Wow, he’s that strong already?! I have my work cut out for me if I hope to keep up!”

After watching for a while, she began to feel depressed.

Han Sen’s skill was on a whole different level than hers, and it made her feel useless. She almost felt as if she didn’t deserve to be at his side.

“How did he do that?” Queen watched Han Sen with a complicated expression.

But Queen was still Queen, and her will to improve and go on did not falter. In fact, after witnessing all this, it only grew. The fire of her heart was stoked with an even bolder flame.

Queen continued to watch and observe Han Sen’s movements. She recalled how she used to teach Han Sen Heavenly Go, but now, it was almost the other way around. She viewed him intently, learning how to perform phoenix techniques as he did.

Queen was a very talented person, and when Han Sen used phoenix techniques, they inspired her greatly.

What Queen considered to be the most valuable of Han Sen's abilities were his skills of prediction. She had no clue how Han Sen managed to dodge half the attacks he always did, particularly so now, with the frightening foe that was Yaksha.

Because Han Sen was much slower, which was plain to see, she thought it'd be impossible for him to dodge and evade in the manner he was doing. The only way he could stay ahead was if he knew what the attacker was going to perform beforehand. How Han Sen might have done so enthralled her.

And every time, in succession, Han Sen did indeed dodge with success. It was an excellent show.

Queen did not know Han Sen had learned the Dongxuan Sutra, though. She just thought he was a brilliant guesser. Queen was a very talented person, as well. Even Huangfu Xiongcheng told her she was perfect for the learning of Heavenly Go.

But now, as she watched Han Sen, she believed herself to not be half as good. She thought she was lame, in comparison.

"If my talents are as rare as others say, then what does he have that I or others don't? What magic propels him?" Queen was in shock and awe over his display.

Queen was not one to concede or throw in the towel, though. The better Han Sen was, the better she wanted to be. And that was an admirable trait.

Han Sen did not know this was the way Queen felt. The Dongxuan Sutra was the reason he could fight as he was.

Han Sen was currently fighting like a dragon, and with Disloyal Knight by his side, he was only getting better and better against his nemesis.

He was used to predicting the moves of his enemies, and his talent with this was only getting better. Yaksha was moving extremely fast, and although he delivered the occasional scrape, it was happening less and less often. Han Sen was being dealt less and less damage.

While Han Sen fought, a power came from someplace to the side. He blocked it with his arm.

Cha!

A grey spear pierced through his arm and cut through his bone.

Han Sen looked to where the spear might have come from, and he noticed it was the rat king that was stood atop the pillar. It was laughing, and then it turned into another spear and flew towards Han Sen.

With the rock rats now joining the fight, seeking to stop Han Sen, things were about to go very bad.

It wasn't just the rat king looking to join the fray, either. The toad king, cricket king, and other creatures all took aim at Han Sen.

Seeing the creatures all wanting to kill him, Han Sen understood what was going on. All the super creatures there wanted Xiang Yin to fail so they could dine on her flesh. Just like Yaksha, none of them wanted her to succeed.

Chapter 1147 - Crimson Fruit

Chapter 1147: Crimson Fruit

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Even more creatures were joining the fray; a dozen insects, each a meter long, began to rise from the lake.

The super creatures were bee-lining for Han Sen, that much was clear.

They wanted nothing more than to dine on Xiang Yin's flesh, but they had previously been unable to disrupt her ascension. Now that Yaksha had appeared, proving formidable enough to do so and give the creatures what they desired, they had hope. But Han Sen had come along to stop Yaksha, and with only him in their way, they all thought it best to chip in and stop the meddler.

Han Sen had done what he could in the time he had, but under fire from so many super creatures, he knew it would now be best to run.

While he wished to save Xiang Yin and ensure her success, Disloyal Knight and the Blue Dinosaur were not enough to repel the assault of a dozen super creatures.

Even if Han Sen did stay and fight, Yaksha would be free to fly towards that door while the super creatures kept his foe occupied. Remaining there would be a pointless endeavor, and stopping Yaksha any further would be silly.

"Run!" Han Sen yelled back towards Queen and the Blue Dinosaur.

Blue Dinosaur was no sharper than a bag of socks, but even it wasn't dumb enough to try to withstand a dozen super creatures. It knew it was time to run, and so it did.

Queen was atop it, and she rode it back into the tunnels they had come from.

Han Sen tried to veil the seven senses of the creatures, so they could neither hear nor see him.

But its effectiveness on super creatures was practically null, and it did not quell their raging stampede towards him. All Han Sen could do was focus on his flight out.

"You had it coming!" Yaksha coldly mocked, before turning to go for the door.

The nine steps Xiang Yin had traversed were brutal and endowed with a hungry fire that ravaged all who sought to ascend. She was little more than a shadow at this point, and that shadow was flickering faintly, as if it was about to be completely dispelled by a dazzling light.

Xiang Yin had been aware of what was occurring outside of the door, and she had been touched by Han Sen's bravery in trying to secure safe passage for her.

When he fled from the attacks of the super creatures, she completely understood.

Nearing the end of her painful journey, Xiang Yin decided to forget about Yaksha who was now homing in on her. She now had to focus on completing what she had started.

She concentrated on withstanding the fire that sought to incinerate her. She could not allow her mind to waver, falter, or be distracted by the incoming threat. If her mind wandered for a second, it'd be her demise.

"Maybe this is my fate." Xiang Yin was still composed, and she didn't feel hatred for the one who came for her.

Han Sen had already fought on her behalf for a while, but she hadn't yet been able to make that final step. Even if Yaksha wasn't there to disturb her, she was teetering on the brink of failure.

This was a life and death moment for her. This was the single moment that would decide her future, for there would be no return to the present.

Xiang Yin had no choice now but to ascend. She could not return; she could only go on. Go on or fall.

The jellylike fruit would vaporize shortly after becoming ripe, so she couldn't eat it anywhere else at any other time.

Yaksha had now reached the door. He could tell Xiang Yin was about to fail, even if he hadn't come to meddle with her ascension.

"It is a shame you have become my enemy, but I cannot allow you to go to the Fourth God's Sanctuary," Yaksha said as he watched her burn.

Xiang Yin paid no heed to his words and maintained her focus on the task at hand.

Although she looked like she was going to fail, just in case, Yaksha pulled out something to throw beyond the door.

Yaksha had not yet opened ten gene locks, so he was not foolish enough to enter himself. If he went inside, he'd be turned into soot in a matter of seconds.

So, aware of this, he had an item. If he threw this item inside, there was a high chance it would secure her demise.

What Yaksha was holding was a black-metal fruit called a "Crimson Fruit." It was attuned with the element of fire, and it had been obtained from a king spirit tree.

If he threw it inside, it could pollute the holy, cleansing fire.

The holy fire cleansed those who walked through it. It rinsed and burned away past sins and removed your old body to provide a new one that was spotless. It was a necessary process to become a demi-god.

Once the tenth step had been reached, you would become a demi-god.

Yaksha wanted to pollute the holy fire, though. The dirt of the fruit was said to warp and sour the cleansing process and provide greater damage to whoever walked through it.

“Xiang Yin, I will take your place in the Fourth God’s Sanctuary and find Ancient Devil Emperor.” Yaksha smiled as he prepared to chuck the fruit inside.

Xiang Yin believed there now to be no hope. Seeing the fruit leave Yaksha’s hand, she sighed.

But the moment the fruit was about to cross through the doorframe, it stopped. It appeared as if something was pulling it back.

In the next second, the flight of the fruit was course-corrected, and it ended up flying in the opposite direction. A hand then grabbed the Crimson Fruit.

Yaksha saw it happen, and he realized that someone had just claimed his fruit.

“It’s you!” Yaksha and Xiang Yin both exclaimed.

Han Sen, all bloodied, now possessed the fruit. He smiled and said, “You are a noob who does not even have ten gene locks open. You’re using this to disrupt her ascension? Cheap. It’s a shame it’s mine now.”

“You are dead.” Yaksha’s face turned green. He flapped his wings and soared towards Han Sen.

Chapter 1148 - Torturing Yaksha

Chapter 1148: Torturing Yaksha

Translator: Nyo-i-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyo-i-Bo Studio

Yaksha was furious. He only had one Crimson Fruit, as it was a treasure from a king spirit tree that could only provide one with each harvest. That harvest took one-hundred-thousand years to grow. He wouldn't be able to receive another one quite so easily.

But while Yaksha was angry, he was not in panic mode yet.

The Crimson Fruit may not have entered the door, but its appearance had still distracted Xiang Yin quite a bit. She looked to be at the end of her tether, and taking that last step seemed out of her reach.

Han Sen had been grievously injured, but he had come back alone. The super creatures were still on his trail, so it was something that was in Yaksha's favor.

And so, Yaksha decided to attack Han Sen. He thought it was about time Han Sen got a pummeling, and he very much wanted to see him writhing in agony when the posse of super creatures also caught up.

But all of a sudden, Han Sen blazed with a bright white light. His hair turned white and flowed down to his feet. His eyes turned as white as his gleaming, ivory armor.

Pat!

Han Sen clicked his fingers and turned the entire cavern into one coinstorm cloud. Coins manifested in the air and dropped from every inch of that place. The creatures that sought to catch up with Han Sen were immediately suppressed and brought to the ground.

Yaksha's body was pumping with pure, unbridled hatred and rage. He swung his lethal nails around to slice the coins.

But unlike before, Han Sen did not keenly evade Yaksha. All he did was raise the corner of his lips. In his ordinary form, Han Sen was too weak to block Yaksha's attacks; that's why he had to focus on evasion.

Now things were different. Although Yaksha's speed was still greater, super king spirit made Han Sen stronger.

What's more, between all that was going on, Yaksha's mind was screaming.

Pang!

Yaksha's nails were about to descend on Han Sen, but he did not move until they were about to skewer his eyeballs. And that move was to grab Yaksha by the waist and prevent him from being able to move.

"How?!" Green, pulsating veins scrawled over Yaksha's arms. Try as he might to resist, he could not move or free himself.

Han Sen's hands were like chains, tying up his waist.

"You are right; you are dead!" Han Sen said, just as his white light grew in intensity.

Han Sen's grip on Yaksha tightened, as the madman flailed in hopeless resistance.

Yaksha tried using his nails to slice Han Sen's belly. He was fast that not even light itself would have been able to dodge.

But Yaksha's failing was his anger, and how he screamed on the inside. Han Sen knew exactly what was going through his mind, and he knew what to do.

Pang!

Han Sen threw his other fist to repel Yaksha's incoming nailstrike. There was so much power in that parry, it broke every finger on Yaksha's hand. They all bent backwards like broken twigs.

But the fist didn't just stop there. Han Sen's fist continued going forward right into Yaksha's face.

Pang!

Yaksha wanted to scream, but he couldn't after that. His lips and jaw had been shattered and smashed. They were twisted and ruined so much that Yaksha could barely control his mouth. His body leaned back.

His other arm was still held by Han Sen, and now, Han Sen gave it a tug.

Han Sen pulled Yaksha forward and delivered another punch.

Yaksha's skull cracked, and the force of that second punch sent a shockwave through the cavern.

Pang! Pang! Pang!

Yaksha would take a punch, fall back limply, then be tugged forward only to be hit again. This process repeated again and again. Eventually, one of Yaksha's eyeballs fell out of its socket. He no longer looked human.

Yaksha's speed was useless against Han Sen in such a state. His brain had been rattled too much, his mind was a mish-mash of displaced thoughts that scrambled to gather cohesion.

Han Sen, seeing Yaksha was on the razor's edge between life and death, let him go. And then, with both fists, planned to give him one last brutal hit.

Alu Alu Alu!

Han Sen suddenly screamed like Xie Qing King. The last hit he sought to deliver turned to a great many, and he punched like a nutter. Over and over he threw his fists, with each one making him feel better than before.

All of Yaksha's bones had been broken, and eventually, his meat and skin were little more than a crumpled sack to contain a collapsing skeleton.

Yaksha squealed like a dying pig, and in his final moments, Han Sen moved forward to pick him up.

The creatures that sought to attack Han Sen stopped, not wanting to meddle with such a frightening foe.

The creatures weren't exactly co-operating; they were all competing for the meat. So, it was not like they could rely on each other to take on Han Sen in unison.

Han Sen's murderous and intimidating presence stopped anyone or anything from harboring thoughts of potentially trying to attack or kill him.

"Haha!" Yaksha, he who had been brutally beaten like so, suddenly laughed.

"What are you laughing at?" Han Sen asked as he grabbed him by the loose and torn garments that still hung from Yaksha.

"My spirit stone is not here, you fool! I'll respawn, should you kill me. And Xiang Yin? She's going to die. You were unable to save her. I may not have won, but you still lost. Isn't that so sad? Haha!" Yaksha continued to laugh, as his other eyeball dropped from its socket. He actually seemed very happy.

Chapter 1149 - Kill You Forever

Chapter 1149: Kill You Forever

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen looked inside the door and saw the shadow kneeling. There were no more musical notes or energy signatures left to scan. Xiang Yin would probably not make it.

“You lose. Badly! Now, watch as she dies! I am different; I have many more ways to play with you.” Yaksha began to cackle like a mad scientist.

“How can you be so certain I’ll watch her die?” Han Sen said.

Yaksha spat out blood and mumbled, “You are only a little stronger than me. You have only opened nine gene locks; you cannot enter there.”

“And who said I’ll need to enter to save her?” Han Sen then brought out his bone xun.

“What’s that for? Are you going to play a requiem on her behalf? Or perhaps you’re going to somehow play the song of Gandharva?” Yaksha jested in spite.

“I can play that, if that is what you would like to hear.” Han Sen then brought the xun to his lips. He blew into the head, causing a stream of white light to cast its way into the door.

The power was the same that the xun created, and he used this to recharge her body.

“How?” Xiang Yin felt this power enter her body, providing her support before she collapsed completely.

She only needed a little bit more power to reach the tenth step, and with that power, she had hope.

Xiang Yin's notes filled the air, and her scent re-fragranced the atmosphere. With Han Sen's help, she was slowly able to move forward and take one last step.

"Impossible! She only played it once. How can you know the song of Gandharva already?!" Yaksha barked.

Carried by the gentle soundwaves of that divine music, Xiang Yin leaned forward, ready to take that last step.

"No! It should be me who makes that final step!"

Yaksha looked insane as he watched Xiang Yin take that one last step.

Yaksha's eyes were going bigger and bigger, unable to believe what he was seeing.

Boom!

The tenth step was scaled, and when Xiang Yin set both feet on it, a flame ravaged her entire body.

The light was too bright to witness what was happening now. But it eventually dimmed, and when it did, Han Sen saw her reborn. She looked so holy, like a divine fairy or angelic being.

Xiang Yin spoke something to him, but Han Sen could not hear the words. He could only read her lips.

The door closed, and as it did, Han Sen reviewed the words he believed her to have spoken: "I'll wait for you in the Fourth God's Sanctuary."

Han Sen was not entirely sure that was what she said. She pointed at him as if she wished to say something further, but the door closed before she could.

Boom!

The door was closed, separating the two for good. Han Sen was depressed, having not even been able to receive a “thank you” for his efforts.

But Han Sen did not have time to dwell on it. He picked up Yaksha and just said, “You said you have many ways, right? I can tell you right now that you don’t. I’ll kill you every single time I see you. So, my advice to you is to keep that spirit stone safe. If you don’t...”

Han Sen punched through Yaksha’s skull and tossed his body away. Yaksha’s body faded from sight, warping him back to his spirit stone.

When he respawned, he mulled over the words Han Sen had spoken to him. Han Sen’s speech was one of remarkable confidence, and it made Yaksha angry to realize that he was now the weaker one.

“I’ll make you regret this.” Yaksha left his shelter, making this one final vow.

Han Sen decided to make his way out of the underground realm. He exited his super king spirit mode, and his body was exhausted. So, he called for Golden Growler to carry him back.

Not long after, Han Sen came across the Blue Dinosaur and Queen. Queen looked incredibly relieved to see Han Sen.

“Let’s go back to the shelter as soon as we can,” Queen said, as she ran over to hold Han Sen in her arms.

“I’m not going back. Those *sshole super creatures tried to kill me, so I’m going to exact my revenge.” If it wasn’t for the super creatures getting involved, Han Sen wouldn’t be in such a condition.

He recalled their names and knew he had to kill them.

“They lead armies of noobs. That’s it. And when they recover, I’m going to make light work of them,” Han Sen said.

Han Sen set up a camp outside the cave's exit, and when he recovered, he thought of going after the rat king first. He wanted to take its Life Geno Essence.

A few days later, he was back in tip-top shape. With Blue Dinosaur, he returned to the underground.

Chapter 1150 - Blacklist

Chapter 1150: Blacklist

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen believed there to be many super creatures residing in that underground realm, and he believed he'd have an easy time venturing in to slay them whenever he desired. It'd be an efficient way for him to become stronger.

But Han Sen, after returning there, was unable to find one after a few days of subterranean travel.

There were no average-but-strong creatures, either. There were only ordinary rock rats, toads, and crickets to be found.

"This can't be right. Why aren't there any decent creatures for me to slay?" Han Sen frowned.

Queen observed the surroundings and said, "These creatures are smarter than we gave them credit. They are watching us, observing our every move."

But down there, they had no other efficient way to track the creatures they sought. They couldn't avoid being watched, as the rats were everywhere.

The super creatures had placed Han Sen on their blacklist, so they avoided him at all costs.

Han Sen thought he could easily nab some Life Geno Essences and super beast souls by venturing down there, but like usual, events didn't quite turn out as planned.

"I am getting tired of this damp, god-forsaken hole." Han Sen sat his bum down on a rock as he spoke.

Queen looked at Han Sen, wondering what had happened the day Blue Dinosaur carried her away from the region that contained the tree. She did not know why Han Sen remained or what he had done when out of sight. The fact that they were afraid of Han Sen and evaded him at all costs aroused her suspicion.

"Fine. We'll go to the spirit shelter; it's not like a spirit shelter can run off, too." Han Sen, in his depression, decided to conquer a shelter.

The Blue Dinosaur then carried them both to the spirit shelter. There, they saw Liu Yunhui again.

It did not seem like a coincidence, but Liu Yunhui approached them first, asking, "Why have you come back here? If the spirit sees us, we will be killed!"

"That's okay. We're going to conquer this shelter, if you don't mind. Not that your minding will sway my resolve. Run along and tell Wu Tian and the others to duck and take cover." Han Sen did not beat around the bush.

Liu Yunhui looked at Han Sen as if he was a madman. "And just how exactly are you going to do that?"

Everyone knew Han Sen was injured, and for him to proclaim he was going to take down a shelter, he thought he must have been having a laugh.

Han Sen patted Blue Dinosaur and simply said, "This is a good boy. He has what it takes to get the job done."

Liu Yunhui gave a wry smile and said, “Even if your pet is very good, there’s only one of him. There must be at least twenty sacred-blood creatures in this place, and that’s not to mention all the royal spirits!”

Liu Yunhui would not care if it was someone else planning a futile attack on the shelter.

But as a surpasser of Starry Group, he had been ordered to maintain a good relationship with Han Sen. That was why he was being nice and showing so much concern.

He didn’t understand why Han Sen was the son-in-law of the president, though, with a blood relation to Luo Haitang. Regardless, that family had given up on Han Sen ever since they learned his body had been damaged. Liu Yunhui wasn’t sure why he and others of the Starry Group still had to please the young invalid.

But orders were orders, and he was still going to do as he was bidden.

He thought the Blue Dinosaur was nothing more than a sacred-blood creature. When the sacred-blood creatures of the shelter attacked, Han Sen would be nothing more than a midday snack.

“I thought there might be. Well, run off and go tell the others now.” Han Sen did not fancy explaining much of anything.

Liu Yunhui shook his head and ran off. He didn’t want to sacrifice any of his people in what he believed to be a futile fight.

Liu Yunhui told Wu Tian what was going on, to which Wu Tian replied, “Even if his pet was strong, that’s ridiculous. Does he really expect to take down this shelter with some half-decent pet and a woman?! Pah!”

“Let’s just find someplace to hide. We shouldn’t be a part of this,” Liu Yunhui said.

They gathered the other humans and found an excuse to leave the shelter for a time.

Han Sen set the time of the assault and then brought his Blue Dinosaur there.

Before the Blue Dinosaur went in to deliver its first strike, though, Queen was already running ahead into battle to slay what she could.

Liu Yunhui, in the meantime, had run far away from the shelter.

“Old Liu, do you think maybe Han Sen has healed?” an elder surpasser asked.

“I doubt it. The demi-gods and top doctors said nothing could be done for him and he’d never be healed. Not even Luo Haitang could help,” Liu Yunhui said.

While they discussed, they suddenly felt the contracts binding them break.

They were all in absolute shock, and they looked incredibly happy.

Wu Tian screamed in joy, shouting, “How?! How did Han Sen take on that shelter?”

“Let’s go back and take a look!” Liu Yunhui said.

They ran back to see nothing but the charred remnants of destruction. The ruined bodies of dead creatures lay littered everywhere. Han Sen and Queen were walking away as they arrived.

Han Sen’s clothes had not even been wrinkled, whereas the woman beside him looked as if she had just taken a bath in a sea of blood. Her gold scimitar was caked in blood and fleshy bits.

What was even more shocking was the master of the shelter, Dark Prince, was now following Han Sen like a slave. He was willingly obeying Han Sen.

Chapter 1151 - Thorn Scorpion Beast Soul

Chapter 1151: Thorn Scorpion Beast Soul

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

When Han Sen moved the underground shelter again, there was only Queen, Bao'er, and Zero left.

Old Huang and his people stayed in the Dark Shelter they had just liberated. This was by their choice, of course. Han Sen wanted to go deep into Thorn Forest; a knotted realm where none of the others would have a chance of hunting. Therefore, they decided to remain there in the new shelter.

Han Sen put Dark Prince in charge of the Dark Shelter, as he did not want to completely forfeit his new acquirement.

Han Sen still wanted to exact revenge on the super creatures that resided someplace in the depths of that underground realm, so he also commanded Dark Prince to keep an eye out for them on his behalf.

Han Sen had the shelter moved twice, so they could reach the place where the second sacred-blood scorpion was said to reside.

This scorpion was different from the others Han Sen had seen, near the underground realm, as this one seemed to live alone. It was, however, bigger than a tank. The chitin was probably thicker than metal plating, too. For food, it seemed to enjoy munching on the many thorny vines in the area.

When they prepared to engage the beast, Queen was the first to run forth and charge. Han Sen sat back and merely watched her fight. He noticed how well she had copied his phoenix techniques, and judged the accuracy of her attempt to be around the eighty percent mark.

The scorpion was very strong, and it was a sacred-blood creature with eight of its gene locks open. Queen had not been a surpasser for very long, but she had so far managed to open four gene locks. She wouldn't have been able to fight the beast without the beast souls she had been given.

That's not to say the beast souls made it easy. She still struggled to fight the monster solo.

Han Sen, while watching her fight unfold, said to himself, "Bones like those of a crane, a figure like that of a swallow, wings brush the ground..."

Han Sen was reading the texts he had obtained when he first learned the phoenix techniques. She would never be able to learn the techniques in their entirety, since she had never seen the room that was decorated in birds and brought the text to life. And that aside, she had not learned the genuine Seven Twists, either.

But Queen was very talented, so Han Sen did not mind spending the extra time to train and improve her further. She could become much stronger in a short amount of time, he reckoned.

Due to her toughness and super body, Han Sen treated Queen as an equal. He respected her a great deal and took her as a serious partner. Han Sen did not often encounter people with super bodies, but this was one. And he really liked Queen's super body.

Each person's super body was different and unique to them. Han Sen was keen on the elements of space and time, and that was what Queen possessed.

Queen's super body was called "The Wheel of Space," and when Han Sen watched her fight, he could closely observe her ability to warp and create mini tears in the fabric of the space and time as she fought her opponent.

Such powers were difficult to harness, and all Queen had achieved so far was to use her super body to speed herself up somewhat. Although it looked weak now, Han Sen firmly believed that when Queen became stronger over time, she'd become extremely powerful.

Han Sen still did not know which element his super body was attuned to, and for whatever it was, he couldn't give it a name.

Queen continued to battle the scorpion, listening to Han Sen read the text. Her skill in battle was improving in realtime. After hearing Han Sen speak, Queen realized the true potential of phoenix techniques and how beneficial they could be.

It was almost frightening how effective the techniques were. Now that she knew that Han Sen possessed such talent, she half-believed he'd one day end up becoming a monster.

Queen would not mind learning Han Sen's skills, as she was mostly concerned with becoming stronger.

But Queen also knew Han Sen wouldn't just give out a skill such as this to any person who sought to learn it. It was a very profound thing, for Han Sen to go out of his way to teach and aid her. It meant a lot to her.

Han Sen felt a little different, though. He mostly didn't mind because it was just a skill, and it hadn't even been completed yet.

Han Sen was still knee-deep in the process of modifying it, after all. But of course, Han Sen appreciated Queen being there. He was fond of her, and thus he was very willing to help teach her more.

Furthermore, watching someone else make use of the phoenix techniques provided him with inspiration. It gave him a third-person perspective, so he could truly observe the techniques and see where exactly he might best make modifications.

Teaching had always given Han Sen new perspectives, and it always allowed Han Sen to view things in a different light.

Queen had come a long way in a short time. She had leveled up very quickly, but regardless, Han Sen helped her put the creature down for good, after a time of battle.

“Sacred-Blood Creature Thorn Scorpion killed. Beast soul gained. Consume its flesh to gain zero to ten sacred geno points randomly.”

Han Sen was delighted, so he scrambled to take a look at what manner of beast soul it was.

Sacred-Blood Beast Soul Thorn Scorpion: Glyph Beast Soul.

Han Sen was shocked at the result, as glyph beast souls were complicated things.

He summoned it, and his back gleamed with a tattoo-like drawing of a scorpion.

Han Sen did not feel any stronger or faster, though.

“What is this for?” Han Sen couldn’t figure out what purpose it served.

When he was in the Second God’s Sanctuary, he obtained a glyph beast soul that was called Evil-Blooded Condor. He wasn’t sure what it was for, and he had yet to figure it out.

If this beast soul was the same, Han Sen didn’t fancy the prospect of evolving it.

Amidst Han Sen’s thoughts, a primitive bug appeared and tried to bite him. Han Sen stepped on it in annoyance, and he became both surprise and enlightened.

Han Sen’s attack-step on the bug was corrosive, and it melted the bug into little more than icky juice.

“This glyph provides me a toxic element?” Han Sen was quite shocked, so he tried it again.

Chapter 1152 - A Super Creature That Loves Food

Chapter 1152: A Super Creature That Loves Food

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

After an extensive session of testing, Han Sen was able to confirm the Thorn Scorpion glyph imbued his attacks with a lethal venom.

The toxins were extremely corrosive, but they had to contact blood to work. Once Han Sen came into contact with a creature's blood, it'd boil and fizz like acid.

All he would have to do was make an enemy bleed, and then he could allow the toxins to work their magic and taint the rest of the bloodstream. If the foe's toxic resistances were low, it'd be dead in no time at all.

Han Sen loved the concept of this glyph, but the power was not very compatible with the Invisible King Scorpion's power. With this discrepancy, Han Sen could not tell what would happen if they were combined.

After a period of thinking it over, Han Sen put the idea aside for the time being. He wanted to see if he could stumble across a better beast soul before making a final decision. If there was no greater choice, he'd use the gem on the glyph.

Back in the shelter, Han Sen asked Moment Queen to drive the shelter through the Thorn Forest.

Han Sen tried teaching Bao'er and Zero how to play the xun. He spent many sessions with Zero, but Bao'er was flat-out uninterested. The first time she was given it to hold, she lobbed it away. Fortunately, Han Sen was quick enough to catch it.

Bao'er loved animals, though. The white bear, rabbit king, red bird, and even the Blue Dinosaur were now subjected to her bullying.

"I hope my real kid won't turn out like that," Han Sen thought to himself.

If Queen wasn't out hunting, she was spending her time practicing hyper geno arts in the shelter. Han Sen half-believed she was a machine; one that could not turn off, at that.

If she turned out to be a machine, Han Sen wouldn't be surprised.

Queen's figure was as voluptuous as ever; perfectly sculpted as if through masterful design. Whenever she exercised, her boobs bounced vigorously and almost unnaturally. Their physics were hypnotizing to watch, and it was something Han Sen believed only robots designed for that purpose could achieve.

Queen's face was unwelcoming 24/7, too. She certainly had the warmth of a cold-blooded cyborg.

Zero was far gentler, by comparison. She cooked, cleaned, and even took the time to massage Han Sen. Her only downside was her lack of speech, as she was fairly silent on a day-to-day basis.

Moment Queen continued to think Han Sen was an enemy, and she was now giving him the silent treatment.

"It looks like Ji Yanran is the only normal woman in my life," Han Sen said to himself, before his thoughts lusted over her.

The underground shelter, after five daily jumps, finally reached the super creature Moment Queen had mentioned.

Han Sen went out looking for it, heeding the instructions Moment Queen was now willing to give. There were no super creatures around, but he did find many empty anthills.

There were many lumps and mounds in the earth of that area, all with the telltale signs of having previously housed ants. Han Sen counted at least a dozen of them, but they had all been de-capped and their denizens removed.

“A super creature must have come through here. Look, it has eaten all the ants. Let’s go further,” Han Sen said.

In their travels, Han Sen noticed many more anthills. But they too had been stripped bare, absent of tenants.

“This guy is a hungry feller! He must have eaten every single ant in a ten-mile radius,” Han Sen commented, as he observed yet another empty mound.

“I don’t think they’re anthills,” Moment Queen said.

Han Sen turned around, and in-between the thorny vines, he saw a beehive that was approximately the size of a three-story tall building.

But that too was absent of occupants, and the hive itself looked as if it had been damaged pretty severely.

Han Sen examined it closer and noticed many of the scuffs and destructive markings across the beehive were similar to those that had mangled the anthills. The creature that did this could have very well been the same one.

Han Sen then smelled something very sweet permeating the air. He saw liquid, and it was honey. The drop of honey was on the nest, and everything aside from that drop of honey had been consumed.

Han Sen walked around and found more beehives, all of which were in a similar condition.

“This guy is even hungrier than I thought! He has eaten every single ant and every bee in a fifty-mile radius.” Han Sen frowned.

“Perhaps it is making babies,” Moment Queen chimed in to say.

Han Sen nodded, thinking she could be correct. He knew that super creatures who were pregnant usually ate a lot.

“Let’s go back. We can’t mindlessly wander; we should return and formulate a proper plan,” Han Sen said, then started walking back to the underground shelter, as he didn’t wish to stray too far from it.

But soon after, he saw something crawling out of the undergrowth. It was a green pangolin that was around two feet long. It was emerging from a pair of bushes, and it seemed to be in search of something.

Han Sen was delighted. It looked very small, but Han Sen was able to sense that it was indeed a super creature.

“Is that the super creature you mentioned?” Han Sen asked.

Moment Queen tilted her head and said, “That does look similar, but it is far smaller than what I saw.”

Han Sen wished to say something, but before he could, the creature scurried away and disappeared into a burrow.

Han Sen immediately regretted he had not taken advantage of that opportunity and leaped forward to slay it. Following it underground was not a good idea.

Suddenly, though, the creature came back out carrying something.

Chapter 1153 - Baby

Chapter 1153: Baby

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

When the creature emerged from its burrow again, it had a coin in its mouth. Han Sen and Moment Queen were surprised, thinking it would be carrying a rat or food in its maw, if it sought to give them something.

Or maybe even rare medicine like ginseng.

But the creature brought them a coin, which was quite puzzling. There was no currency in the Sanctuary, so silver coins such as that were useless. But Han Sen could not have been mistaken, and it was indeed a coin.

The coin was similar to the old coins of yore, with the image of a head on one side and a number on the other. In this case, it was the number one.

The creature, which was continuing to hold the coin in its mouth, crawled its way over into another bush. Han Sen put Moment Queen away, masked his sense, and went after it.

The creature kept on going until it reached a hill. There was a stone cave at its bottom, and the creature scurried its way inside. The hill was around a hundred meters tall, but it was entirely laced with thorny vines. Making out the cave's entrance would be a trying task for the untrained eye.

Han Sen waited outside the entrance for a bit, seeing if it would re-emerge. The creature did indeed, but when it came outside again, it did so without the coin.

Seeing the creature walk back in the same direction it had come, Han Sen decided to duck into the cave once the coast was clear.

Han Sen gave the place a scan and verified the immediate vicinity was free from lifeforces. He ventured down deep, and after a few turns, his dongxuan aura's range was not enough to scan the entrance nor the deepest recess of the place.

“That creature was small, perhaps young. Maybe its parent lives somewhere down here?” Han Sen wondered.

Han Sen put on his armor and summoned Disloyal Knight. Together, they continued the descent.

Han Sen stood behind Disloyal Knight and did his best to scan the area. The last thing he wanted to do was unknowingly stumble upon and invoke the ire of a group of super creatures dwelling in the dark.

If there were any more than two super creatures down there, they'd be in danger.

The pair kept at a brisk pace down the tunnel. They wanted to scope the whole place out before the little creature returned to the cave. There'd be no way to maneuver past it if it came back before they were out.

After a few more twists and turns, Han Sen reached the deepest pit of that cave. They did not encounter a single creature along the way.

When Han Sen entered that last pit, he was shocked. The cave had many peculiar items residing inside it. There were mounds of broken armaments, weaponry, and garb.

Some pieces of metallic weaponry had rusted so much, they looked like burned sticks.

Han Sen found a coin amongst the junk. It was on top of everything else, indicating it had been put there most recently.

“Why would a super creature gather so much junk? Well, one man’s junk is another super creature’s treasure!” When this thought breached Han Sen’s mind, an expression fell across his face like that of a conniving thief.

Han Sen grabbed a rusted sword from the pile and thought to himself, “Perhaps this was once used by a powerful emperor; one who once ruled every region of the Third God’s Sanctuary under a single banner! Over the years, it traded hands and degrading qualities of care until it was forgotten. And then? It ended up here, lost to the lonely decay of time.”

“It has come to me! It’s mine. My own, my precious. Oh, my beloved sword, I have come to rescue you from this pit!” Han Sen swung it around and then katcha! It broke.

Han Sen was only holding the hilt of a rusted sword now, and he thought to himself, “Hmm, perhaps I must go deeper. This junk on top of the other junk must be the real junk. The junk below the junk must be the junk worth salvaging, and is the junk that is secretly treasure...”

Han Sen rummaged through the mound of rubbish and eventually came across the glint of bronze armor. He said to himself, “Ooh, this armor looks very well-crafted. I wonder, could it be a prized treasure of some ancient emperor?”

Han Sen tossed aside most of the junk that was covering the armor and tried picking it up. Before he could lift it fully, though, the shoulder plate came right off.

It really was just a pile of rubbish. Everything there was broken, aside from the coin that was last brought inside.

“You are a super creature, not the sanctuary’s garbage collector,” Han Sen told himself, sapped of excitement.

Han Sen decided to pick up the coin. It looked like metal, so he tried giving it a powerful squeeze. It didn't leave a mark.

With Han Sen's power, he could now leave a fingerprint on a chunk of z-steel stone with just a pinch. The fact that this coin remained totally unharmed surprised him. Earlier, Han Sen could only see the face and the number on opposite sides of the coin. But now, after closer examination, he was shocked.

The carved head of a woman looked alive, and it suggested to Han Sen that it must have been designed by someone famous.

On the other side, the number one was surrounded by a variety of strange symbols. Their meaning escaped Han Sen's knowledge.

The woman's head on the coin seemed familiar, too.

But she did not look like any of his close female friends.

After staring at it to figure out who it most looked like, he blurted out, "I know! That's her head!"

Chapter 1154 - The Usual Stuff

Chapter 1154: The Usual Stuff

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

It was only her head on the coin, but it had been delicately crafted. And simmering beneath the surface of that innocent image was an untold power.

And startlingly, the face was familiar to Han Sen. He knew of a person who's face looked exactly like the one on the coin. It took a while for him to remember her image, due to him having only seen this woman once.

When the Empty Witch ascended to the Third God's Sanctuary, a spirit escorted her through the door that manifested in the air.

Han Sen's remembrance of that spirit's face was a little woozy. A lot had been going on when he saw her, and it was a very long time ago. So, even though his memory of it was fuzzy at first, it was now coming back to him.

Staring at the coin intently, Han Sen couldn't shake the feeling that it really was her. The resemblance, at least, was uncanny.

She had also left the mark of a lotus on Han Sen's forehead, but it was destroyed by Dragon King. Dragon King told Han Sen that he had been marked by the Lotus Empress.

“This must be her. It has to be! It has to be the Lotus Empress!” Han Sen was firm in this belief. He wasn’t one hundred percent sure, but he couldn’t think of anyone else it could have looked like.

Han Sen looked around, wondering if there was anything else worth taking, but there wasn’t.

Proper currency was worthless in the sanctuary, so coins must have been forged by the Alliance. But the hardest material in the Alliance was z-steel alloy, and it wasn’t as sturdy as the material used to craft the coin.

The coin had been retrieved by the creature from below the earth, so it was also quite puzzling why it had been buried in the soil of such a random location.

Han Sen had been rattled by this discovery, and it made him a whole lot more curious about the creature that had initially collected the coin. But alas, Han Sen had been lost in thought for some time, and he hadn’t paid attention to how long he had been down there.

Han Sen was afraid the little creature could show up any second.

He went over to hide beneath the garbage. There was a mighty shield amidst the junk, and it was perfect for him to hide behind. He masked his scent and clutched Taia tightly.

Han Sen was planning to wait until the creature returned, and when it did, assassinate it.

It was a super creature, and if he was able to insta-kill it through assassination and forego the need for a drawn-out fight, that’d be a mighty swell thing indeed.

It wasn’t long until Han Sen started to hear sounds coming from further up the cave. They were the sounds of the creature, on its way back down as predicted.

Han Sen made sure his scent was hidden. Then, he went into a state of focus, ensuring the hand that held the sword was firm but relaxed and ready to strike.

To perform the strongest assassination strike, your body had to be relaxed. It was something he had practiced extensively during his time in the First God's Sanctuary. He was very proficient in the ways of the assassin.

Not too much later, Han Sen felt the little creature approach.

He could sense something scraping against the ground, and this made Han Sen think the creature was bringing a bigger item along with it.

Han Sen did not very much care what the little blighter was carrying with him; he just remained focused, preparing to strike. And the closer the creature got, the more relaxed Han Sen became.

A noise rung out, sounding like the creature had chucked the latest scrap of junk onto the garbage pile.

Han Sen could see every movement and motion made by the creature, all through his mind's eye. He could sense it all without the need for his true naked eyes.

When the item landed on the heap, that was the time for him to strike. And so he did; Han Sen leaped out from behind the shield with Taia, ready to plunge Taia deep into the witless super creature that was none-the-wiser.

His heart and kidneys pumped fast, as his entire body began to glow red.

Han Sen knew he was performing the perfect strike, as expected. Nine gene locks of the Blood-Pulse Sutra and Taia made for a lethal combination. Super creatures would do well to fear such a combo.

The creature turned around, but Han Sen still had his eye on the prize. Being so fast and so accurate, he thought he had ticked all the boxes, and he was more than ready to see Taia plunge through the creature's throat. There was no chance the creature could react in time.

Dong!

The sword was aiming for the neck with pinpoint accuracy, but before a connection was made, the scales of the creature lit up with a bright green light.

An aura of light suddenly enveloped the little beast, as if it was encased in a tight bubble of impenetrable protection. The creature was sent flying, but it was dealt no harm. The creature escaped the assassination attempt unscathed.

“A super creature with defensive powers, huh?” Han Sen was quite shocked. But while the creature was still airborne, Han Sen drew his Phoenix Sword.

Dong!

The Phoenix Sword was incapable of penetrating the creature’s green shield.

“Die!” Han Sen used all his power to repeatedly strike the creature, keeping it airborne amidst a flurry of hits.

The Phoenix Sword and Taia beat against the shield non-stop.

The shield looked like a balloon under fire, as if it’d break any second.

Boom!

Han Sen batted the creature into a wall, and before it could recover, pounced on the creature like a madman. With another barrage of strikes, Han Sen went to town on the creature.

“I don’t need super king spirit mode to kill a super creature!” Han Sen was insanely excited.

“Die!” Han Sen was shouting as he slashed, and eventually, the green bubble shield shattered into a faint haze of dust.

Without the shield, the creature was naked and helpless. It was like a little lamb, prepared for slaughter.

But before Han Sen slew the creature, he froze in place.

“Aw, I was just playing games with you.” Han Sen suddenly looked incredibly kind and gentle, and he brought his hand down to stroke the creature.

Han Sen slowly turned around, and that was when he saw a number of giant creatures behind him. They all stared at Han Sen with menacing eyes.

Chapter 1155 - Got Surrounded

Chapter 1155: Got Surrounded

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Boom!

Han Sen hit the wall of the cave like a cannonball, and in the haze of dust and debris that accompanied his fall, he spat out blood.

Before Han Sen was able to stand up again, a big monster stood above him, with legs on each side of him. His pupils grew bigger. Unable to stand up, Han Sen had to roll in evasion, to avoid the crushing legs that began to work like pistons in an attempt to stomp on him.

The frightening feet were far too close to comfortably avoid. As Han Sen rolled, he could feel the ground shake with each pounding stomp, and he could hear the echo of each thump carry through the cave.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Han Sen kept on rolling as six massive creatures did their best to try to trample him underfoot. He was already using super king spirit mode, but even so, he was unable to fight back.

When Han Sen was able to stand back up, a scaled tail lashed his back like a whip.

More blood oozed from his mouth as he was sent careening through the air once more. His bones were starting to feel like cracked glass, ready to shatter with the slightest additional jarring.

Han Sen came down against an awkwardly shaped rock and broke it in his descent.

Things had rarely turned so sour and remained so dire for Han Sen. Ever since Han Sen had come into possession of super king spirit mode, things had never gotten this bad.

There were six super creatures in that cavern. They were the same breed as the little one he had attempted to assassinate, but these were monstrously large. What's more, they all had the same green bubble of protection.

He had tried throwing coins on them, but it was all to no avail.

Han Sen believed he had stumbled across an entire family of super creatures, as their cooperation was even better than the army.

Whenever Han Sen tried to attack, they each weaved together to protect one another. And whenever Han Sen wished to dodge, phoenix techniques were the only things able to keep him alive.

The creatures were surprisingly quick and nimble. So much so, they had prevented Han Sen from being able to escape the grip of that wretched cave. He had been subject to extreme torturous pain from the repeated pummeling he received in his bid to flee.

Despite the strength and sturdiness that Han Sen's super king spirit mode imparted, he had never expected to be in a situation where it did not prove enough. It wasn't the Get Out of Jail Free card he had grown accustomed to. If this was any other super creature, he would have been beaten it to death by now, three times over. These creatures, however, working in unison, were far too much for him to handle.

"This isn't fair! This should be a one-on-one." Han Sen leaped out from the rubble, as fast as his aching bones could carry him.

A split-second after he leaped away, a creature's bottom was crushing the remains of the rock he had shattered.

Six creatures were doing their best to attack Han Sen, as he desperately sought an escape route. He wouldn't dare summon Disloyal Knight for such a circumstance, as he was not very good when it came to dodging.

The halo could weaken them, but there were six super creatures to still contend with. It wouldn't be enough, and Disloyal Knight would most likely be killed.

"This must be karma; it's finally come calling," Han Sen told himself.

Han Sen was hit by a tail, and before he could recover, another one struck him like a burning chain.

Han Sen gritted his teeth to bear the pain and jumped, using the tail to propel himself up. He wanted to use that boost to go airborne and try to get away. But another three tails manifested in the air, as if by magic. Han Sen was able to dodge two, but he could not avoid the third.

The tail whacked Han Sen with speed and power that felt like a train.

Pang!

Han Sen crashed into the ground like a meteor, forming skid marks in the stone-cold floor as he rattled, scraped, and rolled along it.

Before Han Sen could pull himself up, a foot was on top of him.

The ground around him was breaking as Han Sen sunk deeper and deeper into the earth under the obscene weight of that foot.

The foot removed itself, and Han Sen was brought to the startling realization he was two feet in the ground. Thankfully, it wasn't yet six.

His super king spirit mode had been extinguished, and he was no longer able to move.

Pang! Pang!

Another beast brought its foot down on him, as Han Sen felt his body pushed down with the weight of a mountain. His armor had endured enough, and it shattered.

The creatures then stopped and turned to each other, as if they were communicating. Han Sen looked very dead, but with one last morsel of energy, his dragon wings spread enough to lift him out of the pit.

The creatures looked at Han Sen with shock.

Han Sen spread his wings further and took off flying for ten miles as his tormentors struggled to catch up. Eventually, Han Sen brought himself down and summoned Golden Growler to take him the rest of the way back to the shelter.

“My bones are like sand,” Han Sen thought to himself.

Fortunately, Han Sen was able to play dead and buy enough time to escape. If he hadn't, he really would have been killed there.

He had survived, but the mantis armor had been destroyed. What's worse, he had not obtained a single return from the investment of that horrible affair.

All Han Sen had acquired was a coin, and he couldn't wear that.

Whenever Han Sen wanted to bully a small super creature, he ended up getting attacked. It was like a curse.

“I hope this coin turns out useful. I can't stand the thought of all that being for nothing.” Han Sen teleported back to the Alliance and jumped into a recovery pool.

He stayed there for a whole week, and even still, he had not fully recovered. He knew he would have to take a small break from adventuring.

Han Sen's body was strong, and due to prior practice with hyper geno arts, his abilities of recovery were good, though. It wouldn't take much longer to be back in tip-top shape.

Returning to the sanctuary, Han Sen entered a room that was empty in the shelter. There, he summoned Dragon King.

"Do you know what this is?" Han Sen asked, showing him the coin.

Dragon King looked at it with shock, and he said, "Is that an Empress Coin? Where did you get it from?"

"Is it worth anything? Retrieving this thing almost cost me my life." Han Sen was already feeling better, judging from the reaction Dragon King had given him.

Chapter 1156 - Empress Coin

Chapter 1156: Empress Coin

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Dragon King examined the coin, and after a while, he tossed it back to Han Sen.

“What is it? Say something, would you?” Han Sen frowned.

Dragon King shook his head and said, “This is an Empress Coin, but first, tell me where you got it from.”

“Tell me what I want to know first. What does it do?” Han Sen gave Dragon King an intense stare. He was still feeling a little sour from his horrid experience in the cave, so he wasn’t in the mood to play games.

Dragon King smiled and said, “This thing is special. I can’t just sum it up in two seconds.”

Han Sen sat down and gave Dragon King another look. Dragon King was able to tell Han Sen was not in a good mood. “There are many emperors in the Third God’s Sanctuary, and there are many empresses, as well. The most famous of all was Night Empress. Even Ancient Devil Emperor feared her.”

Han Sen picked up the coin and asked, “Is this her geno treasure?”

“Not quite,” Dragon King answered.

Han Sen gave him another stare, saying, “Then why tell me this?”

“The Empress Coins are not geno treasures, but they did belong to Night Empress. They don’t do anything, but perhaps they can be used to trade for something decent,” Dragon King explained.

“What might I be able to trade it for?” Han Sen asked.

Dragon King told him, “Do you see the Night Empress on the coin? Don’t you think she looks a little like the Lotus Queen?”

“I wondered that myself. Are they related?” Han Sen asked.

Dragon King said, “Night Empress is currently in the Fourth God’s Sanctuary. Lotus Empress is her heir. When I came here, she had already built a name for herself and become famous.”

Dragon King went on to explain, saying, “Lotus Queen likes to collect the coins of her mother. You could probably go and see her and exchange this coin for a lotus seed. You can push your luck and ask for more, but that is a decision I’d best leave up to you.”

“What good is a lotus seed?” Han Sen inquired.

“Think about it! You could grow fruit worthy of an emperor. It’d be great for opening gene locks. Only Lotus Queen can make these lotus seeds, too. They are highly sought after things,” Dragon King said.

Han Sen looked at the coin and said, “If you’re saying this coin is useless, why does the Lotus Queen want them so much? I imagine it’s for more than simple sentimental value.”

Dragon King said, “People who possess Empress Coins have come to conclude that they are incredibly sturdy. Sturdy, but useless. Night Empress created thirteen of these coins and gave them to the king spirits she liked most.”

Although Han Sen believed the coins had a greater worth and purpose than he was being told, if he couldn’t figure out what that was, the coin really would be useless. But he still

thought swapping it for a few lotus seeds would make for a decent exchange. Opening more gene locks could never be frowned upon, after all.

His Dongxuan Sutra was coming along nicely, but Han Sen still felt as if its development was a bit too slow.

Lotus Empress had seen him in the Second God's Sanctuary, though, and given him a mark. He was worried she might try to imprison him if he approached her.

"Perhaps I can get a spirit to do the exchange, in my stead," Han Sen thought to himself.

Dragon King looked at Han Sen and asked, "So, can you tell me where you got this coin from?"

Han Sen explained to him what had occurred with the little creature, but left out the part where he tried to assassinate the creature and got cruelly beat up by its family. He merely said he stole it from the nest after following it inside.

Dragon King was surprised, and he said, "Wow, you found a Metal Eater."

"I found a... Metal Eater?" Han Sen was unfamiliar with the name.

Dragon King said, "Yes, Metal Eaters are an infamous sort of super creature. They dine on metal and absorb the powers of it. The items in those rusted piles of junk were grand things, I imagine, once upon a time. It's just that their properties were absorbed by the creatures."

"Now it makes sense." Han Sen knew the rusted stuff had to be special.

"That must have been why the Metal Eater took the coin. It's quite the artifact, and it is composed of a very resilient metal." Dragon King felt it was a shame, so he went on to say, "I cannot believe there were six of them. You might have fared okay against one, but six? Not even an emperor would provoke those things, so I'm glad you had the sense not to do anything stupid in there, like attacking the little one."

“Even emperors wouldn’t provoke them?” Han Sen gulped, almost unable to believe what he had just been told.

Dragon King smiled and said, “Metal Eaters can become berserk super creatures. They can have greater vitality and defense than an emperor, and metal weapons are entirely ineffective against them. No emperor I know would approach one of those creatures with confidence, especially those with nine gene locks open. They are vengeful things, too. If you killed one, those that knew about it would hunt you down until the end of time.”

Han Sen was glad he did not kill the little one. If he had, he’d have been in trouble.

Han Sen was then very excited, thinking about something.

“The little creature collected the coin from a burrow or hole in the ground. Do you think there might be something else inside?” Han Sen asked, with a manic glint in his eye.

Dragon King said, “It is certainly possible, yes. I don’t see why an Empress Coin would randomly appear there, of all places. And if there was something more there, it should still be there.”

Now, Han Sen’s enthusiasm had been restored. He was wide awake and ready to go. He packed his stuff and left the shelter, wanting to go dig through the hole the creature first came out of. He was keen to find out if there was anything else inside.

Chapter 1157 - Digging Treasure

Chapter 1157: Digging Treasure

Translator:Nyoi-Bo Studio

Editor:Nyoi-Bo Studio

Because the hole was not too far away from the nest of the Metal Eaters, Han Sen approached it with great care. The last thing he wanted to do was make them aware of his presence there.

Han Sen wasn't afraid of the Metal Eaters; he had just been caught with his pants down when he encountered them before. He had only expected there to be the baby Metal Eater and no others. They were fearsome foes, and he simply wanted to exercise caution.

With great care, he approached the hole. If he caught sight of them again, he'd shoot off back into the trees as quick as he could.

Fortunately, though, he didn't see any of the creatures as he ventured towards the hole. He poked about its surrounding vicinity to ensure there weren't any lurking about, either. All seemed good.

Han Sen squatted down at the hole. The hole was around the size of a bowl, and he could not tell how deep it went. Due to the hole not being completely vertical, scanning what may have been down there was difficult.

"Maybe I should just dig a hole of my own." Han Sen summoned his Devil Pill and created a shovel. With that, he started to dig.

The soil was cumbersome to dig up, as there were many rocks to remove. Fortunately, Han Sen was a very strong man. He managed to dig a hole for himself that was five meters deep in no time at all.

Quite the feat, considering the ground was mostly rocks beneath the thin layer of grass and soil.

Dong!

Han Sen's shovel struck something quite hard, and try as he might, he could not dig any further.

He was delighted at the discovery, and he knew that he had come across something remarkable.

If it was just a rock, his shovel would have cut through it. With the shovel unable to break more ground, Han Sen had reached treasure for sure.

Han Sen quickly brushed away the soil, and soon after, a part of the item emerged. He froze when he saw it. It was actually rock, albeit one that seemed to be extremely well-polished—unnaturally so.

There was only a small part of it showing, so Han Sen got to digging out the rest. With the shovel, he began to remove the other stones and soil around it. This rock he had stumbled across was far bigger than he expected. It ended up taking him far longer to dig it up than he initially expected.

The rock looked as if its top and its bottom had been cut clean through, leaving it at a height of two meters.

Its width, however, was easily ten meters. It looked as if it belonged to a part of something much bigger; when or what that was, however, was up for debate.

With nothing particularly remarkable about it, Han Sen thought to flip it over and see if he had missed something. The rock was not only surprisingly sturdy, it was surprisingly heavy, too. Try as he might, Han Sen could not lift it an inch.

Han Sen opened nine of his Blood-Pulse Sutra gene locks, wiggled his fingers beneath the rock, and then tried to lift it.

"Get up, you stupid rock!" Han Sen exclaimed.

Han Sen's face was as red as a beetroot, but he could not lift it more than a few inches. His body trembled with the effort he exerted in trying to lift it, but he ended up having to just let it go.

When he dropped the rock back down, the ground all around quaked.

"This has to be something good, right?" Han Sen wondered. He summoned Disloyal Knight and Golden Growler.

Han Sen asked them both to help him lift the thing, all together.

"One, two, three!" Han Sen shouted, before putting all his strength back into the trying task of lifting the rock alongside his companions.

He almost managed to flip it this time, but Han Sen got spooked by something most unnerving. It frightened him backwards, making him drop the rock back where it lay.

The small Metal Eater was directly below the rock he had been trying to lift, and it had been looking directly at Han Sen.

Han Sen leaped out of the hole he had dug, wanting to get out of the area as quick as he possibly could. But he then realized he had not seen the other six Metal Eaters.

"Why are you down there, squirt? It is dangerous for you to be out in the woods all alone. You should go home," Han Sen said with a condescending tone of voice.

The Metal Eater simply wriggled out from underneath the rock and stared at Han Sen, not at all intimidated by him.

Without the adult Metal Eaters anywhere nearby, though, he did not yet want to leave.

The Metal Eater did not act aggressively towards Han Sen, at least. But just to be sure, he scanned the proximity and made sure there were no adults lurking nearby. Then, he summoned Meowth to stand outside the hole and serve as a lookout.

Han Sen looked back down at the Metal Eater and told it, "Good kid. That's right; don't call out for Momma."

The Metal Eater gave no response, so Han Sen jumped back down and returned to the rock so he could try lifting it up alongside Golden Growler and Disloyal Knight again.

"One, two, three!" Han Sen shouted.

The trio were barely able to lift it, and it seemed as if the baby Metal Eater thought they were trying to play some sort of game. It joined in and tried helping them lift it.

Boom!

The rock was lifted, and after it had been flipped, Han Sen noticed an engraving on the stone's underside. When Han Sen wiped away the soil to get a proper look, he froze. On the big rock, two words had been engraved: "Person One."

"What does that mean? I am one person!" Han Sen was quite confused, to say the least.

As Han Sen examined it further, his face changed. The rock and the text looked familiar. Han Sen tried to remember where he had seen something like this before, and that's when it hit him.

"This must be it! The words are so similar," Han Sen said, as he looked at the rock.

Han Sen continued staring at the rock.

Han Sen had been trapped in the Valley of Time for three years. In the valley, there was a broken stone, and it was one he had seen off-and-on for the duration of that painful time.

He was positive this rock was connected to the one back in that valley, and they looked as if they may have once been connected.

"If this is a part of that rock, why would it be all the way out here? And what is the connection between this and the Empress Coin?" Han Sen frowned, with a headful of questions.

Chapter 1158: Night Treasure

Chapter 1158: Night Treasure

Translator:Nyoi-Bo Studio

Editor:Nyoi-Bo Studio

Han Sen could not wrap his head around it, which was disappointing to him.

He thought the rock would be a tangible treasure he could take with him and somehow utilize, but as far as he could tell, it was just a large slab of rock hewn from an even bigger slab of rock. After a three-year investigation of its origin piece, Han Sen had not discovered anything inherently special about it, either. It was just a tough stone, for all the intents and purposes he could fathom.

Not content with what he had found thus far, he decided to dig deeper. And so he did, swinging his shovel in a near-manic fashion.

The little Metal Eater remained there with him, staring. Its cute face suggested it was trying to figure out what Han Sen was doing and what drove him to behave in the way he was.

As long as the little creature did not squeal or bring other members of its family over, Han Sen did not mind its presence there. Perhaps being in its good books would help, even.

With his Devil Pill and his strength, Han Sen was like a human backhoe, and he was a few meters deeper into the earth in no time. Eventually, he found something else.

It appeared to be a rag, buried deep in the soil. Unfortunately, his shovel had pierced right through it.

Han Sen pulled it out of the soil and was surprised to see it was fairly long.

It was shaped like a flag or banner, but it lacked any designs or symbols.

"Can someone explain to me why I keep on digging up useless stuff?" Han Sen was getting disheartened by the constant stream of lackluster results. Regardless, he decided to summon Dragon King and ask him, "Do you know anything about these two thingies?"

Dragon King briefly examined the rock and shook his head, but when he looked at the flag in Han Sen's hand, he said, "Oh, you've found a Night Flag! It bears the symbol of the Night Empress."

"Don't bullsh*t me! Why would an empress make a flag out of a flimsy material that tears with such ease?" Han Sen said.

Dragon King frowned and said, "You don't know anything. Do you see this? It was stitched from Night Silk; it just seems to have lost its energy, that's all."

"Because it was buried for too long, maybe?" Han Sen asked.

"Night Silk comes from the root of an emperor tree. Even if you threw it in a fire and kept it stoked for a thousand years, if you removed it, it'd come out undamaged." Dragon King seemed confident, and he went on to say, "Night Empress' bannerman, upon waving the flag, could even change day into night on a whim, if commanded to."

"Well, this can't be it. This has to be some cheap, back-alley knockoff created by some wannabe cosplaying spirits. Look." Han Sen pulled the fabric in both hands and tore it even more.

Dragon King just shook his head, indicating he did not know why it was so weak, either.

Han Sen tossed the flag away and went back to digging. After a while, the hole started to collapse.

Han Sen flew up quickly to avoid being buried. When he peered back down to where he had been digging, the ground had opened up to reveal a cave.

Han Sen poked his head inside and discovered the cave wasn't too big.

The place was semi-circular, like half a giant bowl buried far beneath the surface soil of the sanctuary. Upon further examination, Han Sen learned it really was a large bowl. And by his digging, Han Sen had unwittingly broken a part of it.

There, also, Han Sen discovered human remains. The clothes had almost wholly decomposed, and only the skeleton remained.

Dragon King was shocked to see this, and he blurted out, "I was half-expecting to see a king spirit, not a bannerman."

"How do you know it's a bannerman?" Han Sen asked.

"His clothes, see? It's a uniform that appears to have been crafted from Night Silk; it was custom for bannermen to wear such garments." Dragon King flew over to the body and continued, "This is a Night Bannerman. His forehead has an eye socket, see? Night Bannermen were Dark Cyclopes."

"Weird. You told me she gave thirteen coins to her favorite people. Why would a bannerman be given one?" Han Sen frowned.

Dragon King explained, "When she ascended to the Fourth God's Sanctuary, the faction she had established collapsed. Lotus Queen worked her hardest to achieve what she has a hold of now, and as for the thirteen king spirits... they went missing. I, nor anyone else, know what became of them."

Han Sen approached the body and started to poke around it, seeing if there was anything he could loot. He was more than fine with looting the corpse of something that was non-human.

It was indeed Night Silk, but again, Han Sen was able to break the cloth with ease. The uniform was in tatters by the time Han Sen was done rifling through the pockets.

He was able to discover a few things.

There was an empty stone bottle, an old cloth, and a black cloak.

Everything was rotten there, except for the cloak. It appeared to have been created from basic linen, despite its spotless condition suggesting it should be something else.

Dragon King, when he saw the cloak, continued to be on the observative ball. He shouted, "Oh my days! Why in the Sanctuaries would the Night Cloak be here, of all places?!"

"Is this good, then?" Han Sen asked.

"Night Empress wore this cloak herself. It was one of her favorite treasures." Dragon King couldn't keep his eyes off the garment.

"Really? I can't see anything special about it, personally." He wasn't quite willing to believe Dragon King's outlandish claim.

"If you could tell what this thing does, then it wouldn't be the Night Cloak." Dragon King paused to compose himself, and then explained, "Before she became an empress, she wore this cloak to go to Sky Palace. There, she assassinated Nine Emperor and achieved the title of empress for herself."

Chapter 1159 - Night Cloak

Chapter 1159: Night Cloak

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

“Neither the king spirits in his employ, nor Nine Emperor himself, saw the Night Cloak coming. Even you wouldn’t be able to detect someone wearing it,” Dragon King said.

Han Sen was delighted, so much so, he didn’t even care for Dragon King’s explanation being in a condescending tone. If the item was as good as he said, he really had stumbled upon a most extraordinary treasure.

“This cannot be as flimsy as the Night Flag, surely.” Han Sen gave the Night Cloak a firm tug. Fortunately, it did not tear. He applied more strength, and still the Night Cloak remained strong.

“Great. So, how do I use it?” Han Sen looked at Dragon King and asked.

“Well, it can only be used at night. It’s faithful to its namesake, but when equipped, you’ll be completely invisible,” Dragon King concisely explained.

“Hmm, okay. What about dark locations, such as in caves?” Han Sen asked, as he looked at the skies, realizing the day was still young.

“Nope, there’s no cheating there. It’s called the Night Cloak because it is meant to be used at night.” Dragon King pointed towards the bannerman then, and said, “The reason she wanted a team of bannermen, was so night could be called upon whenever. She wanted

darkness to come when she needed it. She was by far the strongest emperor or empress the Third God's Sanctuary has ever known, when it came to strength during the night. Even Ancient Devil Emperor avoided her and made sure to stay out of her way."

Han Sen put the cloak away, eager to give it a go later that night.

Han Sen continued to dig around for a while longer, to see if he could find anything else. He had an unquenchable thirst for treasure, and he always wanted more. But unfortunately for him, there was nothing extra to be found.

Han Sen wanted to take the stone back to the shelter.

So, he asked for all the help he could get. Even Bao'er pitched in, sitting on the stone to play and boost their morale. Eventually, it was successfully brought into the shelter.

It may have looked useless, but Han Sen couldn't shake the nagging feeling that there was something special about it. The Valley of Time warped the flow of time completely, so something quite grand must have occurred there sometime in the distant past.

Furthermore, the stone appeared to have been cut through with a weapon. Han Sen couldn't wear a single scratch into the slab, so it was near-frightening for him to imagine what manner of creature or person had been able to split the stone in two. Han Sen used to be very proud of the power he possessed, but now, he wasn't so sure he should be.

The little Metal Eater continued to follow Han Sen around, even after entering the shelter. It was a great opportunity. If he moved the shelter, the baby Metal Eater would go with Han Sen, enabling a flawless and no-trouble kidnapping.

But Dragon King did mention Metal Eaters loved to exact revenge. If Han Sen stole their baby, there was a chance the family would come after him. Kidnapping could prove dangerous.

Han Sen dwelled on the subject of whether or not he should, but ultimately decided to keep the little creature.

When the shelter door was closed, Moment Queen moved the shelter.

“Metal Eater bro; I’m taking the kid for a ride. I’ll bring him back when I’m done with him,” Han Sen told no one, in an attempt to flimsily establish a poor justification for kidnapping a baby.

No matter how strong the Metal Eaters were, though, they couldn’t do anything if they couldn’t find Han Sen.

Han Sen didn’t plan to hurt the Metal Eater, however. He had plans to train the Metal Eater so it could become his second meatshield. Slowly but surely, he was establishing a convoy of damage-soaking tanks.

The small Metal Eater played around in the shelter for a few days, but it eventually got bored and showed signs of wanting to leave.

So, Han Sen decided to visit the Alliance and ordered as much scrap metal as he could. He brought it back into the sanctuary to see if the Metal Eater wanted it.

The gift was much appreciated. The Metal Eater leaped onto the metal and rolled around in it. The little creature appreciated every scrap of metal it was brought each day, and it especially enjoyed z-steel. It hugged scraps of z-steel as it went to sleep, each and every day.

With it being tempted with so much metal-candy, the little creature no longer wanted to leave the shelter.

After a few days, though, the metal it was given would become rusted. When the metal lost its luster, the Metal Eater no longer wanted it. So, Han Sen had to keep on bringing in more. He observed the Metal Eater’s reaction to each piece he brought, to see which it liked the most.

And Han Sen noticed it really did enjoy z-steel raw stones. Fortunately for him, they did not rust as quickly, either.

The Metal Eater didn't physically consume metal. Whenever it was in proximity to a piece of metal, it would just absorb the essence and properties of the material.

Ordinary metals only lasted a few days, but z-steel raw stones lasted a long time.

"Metal Kid, go!"

Han Sen threw a stick-shaped hunk of z-steel.

The Metal Eater happily ran to catch it.

Bao'er sat on a chair as this occurred, munching on snacks. She watched the two play about.

Queen glimpsed at the duo and gave a strange look but nothing more. She never thought a super creature could actually be trained in such a manner. Queen did not like Han Sen doing that, though. It was as if he was training a dog, but it did surprise her to see the Metal Eater enjoy its treatment.

Unfortunately, though, the stick of z-steel was never returned after being caught. This disheartened Han Sen quite a bit, as z-steel was pretty expensive to procure.

Han Sen tried replacing the z-steel with a different metal, but the Metal Eater had grown used to the finer variety. It only wanted the high-quality stuff. Han Sen chucked it plenty of alloys, but Metal Kid did little more than glance at it disapprovingly.

Han Sen would have kicked it out a long time ago, had he not thought it to be a useful creature.

The only overwhelming positive so far was that the other Metal Eaters hadn't come after them. But for hunting more super creatures, Han Sen planned to move elsewhere.

Han Sen could only have the shelter moved once a day, so he occasionally returned to the Alliance to rest. He also prepared to send the kid away.

Chapter 1160 - Consumer Treatment

Chapter 1160: Consumer Treatment

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

After sending the kid off, Han Sen held Ji Yanran and spoke with her for a while.

“There’s a new aircraft in-store today. Would you like to go give it a try?” Ji Yanran said, as she drew invisible circles on Han Sen’s arm.

“An aircraft, huh? Is it better than my beetle?” Han Sen said.

“Ouch!” Han Sen exclaimed, after being bitten on the arm following his boast.

“Why are you biting me?” Han Sen asked.

“Are you going? Yes or no?” Ji Yanran asked, simply.

“Yes, of course I’ll go,” Han Sen confirmed.

The next morning, Han Sen brought Bao’er with him to the store Ji Yanran owned and operated. Her store was the biggest of its kind on Planet Roca. There were many high-class aircraft on display in it.

The salesmen were all robots, though, and not a single human actually worked there.

“Wait for me here; the new aircraft is still in the warehouse. Let me go get it out.” Ji Yanran passed Han Sen her bag and coat. Then, she went towards the control room.

Han Sen brought Bao'er to walk around with him, so they could check out their own store in full.

Very rarely did Han Sen make use of aircraft, and if he did, he'd usually used one that would take him to his destination without any effort on his part. As such, he wasn't very interested in them.

But most men loved good, old-fashioned machines, and just seeing them there before him, Han Sen wanted to bring some home. Bao'er, by comparison, was flat-out uninterested. The only interest she had was in the employee-robots of the store.

"Hello, young man. Could you help us, please?" As Han Sen observed an aircraft, an old couple approached them. They looked to be in slight distress and confusion.

"How can I help?" Han Sen didn't mind lending a hand.

The man said, "We would like to purchase an aircraft, but we haven't a clue what to choose. Could you help us in deciding, and perhaps provide us a few recommendations?"

Han Sen looked at them strangely, and he told them, "For information like that, you'd best ask the robots. They are more informed than I am on such a subject."

The man, however, looked embarrassed upon being given that answer. He said, "But we've never interacted with robots before; I have zero education on what to do with them. I would just like to see if there is a simple aircraft I can purchase for casual enjoyment. I just have no clue where to start."

Han Sen was surprised to learn there were still people in the Alliance who did not have a clue about this sort of stuff. They had to be very old; otherwise, they'd have received the necessary education in school.

"If you two aren't in a rush, I can consult my wife. She's the owner, and thus, she knows a lot more. She can answer all your questions and then some," Han Sen proposed.

“That sounds delightful. Thank you so much!” The couple were very happy, and until Ji Yanran showed up, they began to chat about other things.

The old couple seemed very polite, and subjects of conversation came easy to them.

Han Sen was able to learn they were both nearly three hundred years old, and they were natives to Planet Roca. They had never before left the planet.

There were more and more old people like them in the Alliance. They hadn’t been to the sanctuaries, but their lifespans were long. They owned a garden, and in their younger years, managed a pet store. They were very good at taming pets, apparently.

When people discovered the sanctuary, though, average pets were rarely wanted. Due to this, they had to shut down and keep all the pets for themselves.

The old man even told Han Sen he had trained creatures for people in the sanctuaries, though. Han Sen asked quite a few questions on this subject, and he was able to learn a lot.

When Ji Yanran returned, Han Sen introduced the old couple before handing them over. She then told them everything they needed to know and helped them in their decision-making.

When she figured out what the old couple were looking for, Ji Yanran picked out a few aircraft for them to try out.

They ended up selecting a model of aircraft called Cloud Crane. They thanked Han Sen and Ji Yanran a lot, telling them they were free to come and visit them whenever they wanted to.

“Do you know who they were?” Ji Yanran asked.

“No, I just met them today. Why? What is the problem?” Han Sen asked.

“You were born on Planet Roca; how could you not know them?” Ji Yanran looked at Han Sen queerly.

“Are they famous, then?” Han Sen truly did not recognize the couple.

Ji Yanran shook her head, telling him, “Well, the old couple themselves are not famous. Their son, however, is.”

“Who’s their son?” Han Sen asked.

“Have you learned about the Battle of Rekno?” Ji Yanran asked Han Sen.

“Yeah. It was the most important battle humanity ever fought upon entering the space age. It laid the foundation for all we have managed to accomplish.” The battle was indeed very important, so much so, Han Sen still knew much about it.

“Do you remember there was a general who ran out of ammo? So he drove his ship into a ship belonging to the shura?” Ji Yanran asked.

“Wait... They cannot be Xu Henian’s parents!” Han Sen was shocked.

In the Rekno system, Xu Henian controlled the ship called Phoenix. He selflessly rammed his ship into the shura’s command ship and changed the entire tide of the battle. When the shura lost their primary battleship, their command was lost. It swiftly led to their fall. Humans were then able to take the system, and ever since, the Alliance had been strong and able to grow freely.

Xu Henian and the Phoenix, with its ten thousand soldiers, had been written as a tale of paramount importance for the development and future expansion of humanity.

By most of humanity, it was regarded as a great triumph. But for the families of Xu Henian and the ten thousand families caught in grief and mourning, it was a disaster.

Now, Han Sen was able to understand why they chose the ship Cloud Crane.

Chapter 1161 - Changes

Chapter 1161: Changes

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen spent the next few days with Ji Yanran, attempting to make babies. The following week, Han Sen decided to return to the shelter.

“Now, where might I next find a super creature?” Han Sen mulled to himself.

He thought he was still a little too weak to attack a king-class shelter by himself, but finding lone super creatures in the wild was a difficult task due to their rarity.

“If Xie Qing King was here, taking down a king-class shelter would be trivial.” Han Sen was dismayed.

Xie Qing King was still in Holy-Sword Shelter. Lin Weiwei was there, as well. Unfortunately for Han Sen, he had no idea where that was or how he could get there.

After another couple of shelter-jumps, they came to a portion of forest that was brimming with fruit.

Fist-sized green fruit was everywhere, and even more delightful, they were proper geno plants. The plants looked to be primitive-class at best, but still, the number of them was incredible.

It excited Han Sen to see them all there, due to the fact he could use his black crystal to absorb all their lifeforces and generate an ocean's worth of special waterdrops.

Aside from aiding the growth of geno plants, waterdrops were also able to improve the strength and sentience of beast souls and creatures. Han Sen used to have a ton of waterdrops, but now he had very few. He had to be very careful who he chose to feed.

If he was able to absorb all the trees that filled the landscape before him, he could feed whatever pets or creatures he fancied. Han Sen scanned the region ahead of him before blindly wandering in. When he confirmed the absence of creatures, he went forth.

He picked up one of the fruits first and broke it in two.

When he opened the fruit, the waft of some bitter scent filled his nostrils.

While the fragrance may have caught him off guard, Han Sen was also surprised at the fruit's composition: there wasn't much flesh, as the core took up most of its inside.

Han Sen pulled away the flesh and took a look at the fruit's core.

"It's a walnut." Han Sen examined it closely.

He pinched the shell of the walnut to break it, and indeed, there was a walnut inside. He ate it, and it tasted lovely.

There was no benefit to eating it, though; he thought he might as well have been munching on snacks.

"Even though it's just an ordinary-class geno plant, shouldn't the fruit still be of some service?" Han Sen pondered the peculiarity of the walnut he had just consumed.

Han Sen ate a few more and felt nothing special occur with his body.

That being said, it was not like he had reserved any lofty expectations for the fruit, given its low class.

Han Sen then proceeded to absorb the lifeforces of the tree. He placed his hand on the trunk of the one in front of him, and it died fairly quickly. The black crystal generated the waterdrops just as Han Sen hoped it would.

From that single tree, Han Sen had gathered three months-worth of energy.

“Wow, that’s so little. I can only suppose it must be an ordinary geno plant,” Han Sen said to himself, as he walked over to another tree.

Han Sen absorbed a hundred of the trees and received quite a bit, as one might expect. After he was done absorbing the trees, Han Sen noticed something else was residing in the same portion of the forest he was. He couldn’t see anything, but he could hear something hitting a tree someplace ahead of him.

Han Sen went to check it out, and he found a rhino-sized boar beating its tusks against a tree. The nutty fruits above were falling to the ground.

The boar gobbled up each fruit in its entirety. It was only a primitive creature, so Han Sen couldn’t even be bothered lifting a weapon to end its life.

But then, just as Han Sen turned to leave, he noticed something weird occur to the boar. Heaven knew how many walnuts the boar had eaten, but it began to writhe around on the ground, as if in agony.

“Oh, snap! They can’t be poisonous, can they?!” A wave of shock and worry cascaded over Han Sen’s mind.

Han Sen then turned to think about how strong and powerful his body was. Even if the walnuts were poisonous, he didn’t fancy the chances they’d do much damage to him.

He continued watching the boar roll around on the forest ground, and all of a sudden, he was hit with another daze of shock.

The boar suddenly looked much smaller.

Han Sen rubbed his eyes to make sure his eyes weren't playing tricks, but without a doubt, the boar had shrunk in size. It was not uncommon for creatures to be able to change their size, but it was concerning to learn a primitive creature was able to do such a thing.

It seemed to Han Sen that the boar had become smaller due to its eating of the walnuts.

Han Sen watched it for another ten minutes, and by then, the boar that was once the size of a rhino was now the size of an average one.

Han Sen remained there to watch it shrink even further, and after half an hour, it was the size of just a puppy.

"The walnut does make things smaller!" Han Sen's face warped into one of panic, so the first thing he did was unzip his pants to take a look.

"Whew! Thank the Maker it is still the same size." Han Sen touched his manhood to make sure, and then wiped the sweat from his brow.

The boar seemed to stop growing smaller after that, but when it stood up, it went back to ramming trees to eat even more of the walnuts that fell. After doing so, it grew even smaller.

This confirmed to Han Sen that the walnuts did indeed make the boar smaller.

Chapter 1162 - A Tree Hole

Chapter 1162: A Tree Hole

Translator: Nyoibo Studio **Editor:** Nyoibo Studio

The boar continued to eat ravenously, despite its literal shortcoming, until it reached the size of an ant. Han Sen observed it intently, wondering why the boar might have wanted that to happen.

The consumption of one of those walnuts did not seem to impart any benefits. It merely brought pain and made the consumer shrink. And now, the boar had lost all semblance of its previous, intimidating look.

But despite having been made that small, the speed and strength of the creature looked unchanged.

Han Sen used his dongxuan aura to give the boar a scan and observe what it might have been attempting to do.

But the boar took off running through the forest. It was only a primitive creature, though, so it was no trouble for Han Sen to follow it closely.

The boar skittered its way over a distance of ten miles before coming up to another, albeit stranger, walnut tree.

The tree was of similar size to the others, but this tree had leaves that were black and red, not verdant green. Furthermore, the tree looked as if it had been made from metal. Each

leaf, and even the composition of its trunk, looked to be metallic. And even stranger, Han Sen was unable to detect the presence of a lifeforce stemming from that particular tree.

If it was a tree king, there had to be a lifeforce. But if it really was a tree, it must have died a long time ago. And yet despite that, many fruits decorated the twigs and branches of the tree. That indicated it was actually alive.

The mini boar took to climbing the tree, and it went up and up until it reached a small hole on the trunk's surface.

The hole was almost as small as a needle hole, and Han Sen reckoned an average ant would have a difficult time squeezing through.

At least Han Sen knew now why the boar wanted to make itself so small: it wanted to enter that little hole.

Of course, this posed another question. Han Sen now wanted to know why the boar wanted to enter the hole so much. It had cost it a lot to do so, and all that effort had to be for some tangible result.

Han Sen scanned the whole tree, top to bottom. He could not get a look at what might have resided inside the tree, due to its only point of entry being so small.

Suddenly, though, Han Sen saw another creature approach. This time, it was a snake, but it was just as small as the boar. It climbed the tree and entered the hole just as the boar had.

“There must be something inside that tree hole.” Han Sen thought he might be able to find out by simply sawing the tree in two.

But he ultimately decided against this, preferring to wait and watch for a while longer.

Over the course of an hour, Han Sen was able to witness a number of similar creatures enter the tree. They were all tiny, just like the boar.

It was quite perplexing, and difficult to fathom why so many creatures were shrinking themselves to enter the tree hole. One mini creature even looked like a titan.

“Does a special treasure reside in there? Is that why so many are going inside?” Han Sen wondered, but then, he saw a creature exit the hole.

It looked like a monkey, except it possessed three tails.

The monkey seemed bloated, following its exit. And eventually, after reaching the forest ground, it suddenly transformed into a three-meter-tall ape, directly in front of Han Sen.

The three-tailed ape didn't remain there, though. After its sudden burst of growth, it took off running into the forest and disappeared from sight.

Han Sen then thought to himself, “Are the effects of becoming mini temporary?”

He was very curious over the on-going event, so Han Sen decided to remain there for a few days and watch what went on.

Over that time, Han Sen was able to witness many different creatures come to and from the tree. The boar that had led Han Sen there came out on the third day of Han Sen's watch.

When the boar exited the tree, it returned to its original size.

Han Sen was positive it was the same boar, but he couldn't help but notice it looked a little different.

Han Sen remembered its fangs were a creamy color, but now they gleamed with the color and brightness of gold. Furthermore, its lifeforce had become much stronger.

Maker knew what happened inside that tree, over the course of a few days.

Most creatures that Han Sen saw enter left the tree in three days.

A few of them, however, did not return. It made Han Sen wonder what happened to them on the inside, that prohibited their return.

After a few more days, Han Sen decided to do something about the ordeal. He opened his nine gene locks, and with Phoenix Sword in hand, he hacked the tree.

Han Sen believed there had to be some sort of treasure inside; otherwise, the creatures wouldn't be so eager to go in and neither would they appear different after leaving.

But when Han Sen slashed the tree, the sword was only able to leave a streak of white against the tree's metallic, glimmering surface.

Han Sen was shocked, so he thought to himself, "Hmm, this really is special!"

If Han Sen was unable to bring the tree down through brute strength, he was going to do as the creatures did and dine on a feast of walnuts.

He first tried grabbing the walnuts on the tree he stood before, but strangely, he could not remove the walnuts. They were hard and firm in place, as if they had been nailed to the branches.

This did not dismay him, though. In fact, it made Han Sen happy. This proved to him that something awesome had to reside within the tree.

Han Sen wasn't going to give it up, so he decided to spend time eating the ordinary walnuts.

If the creatures could grow smaller after eating many of them, Han Sen believed he could do the same.

"Since I'll be able to change back, I might as well give it a shot." Han Sen still wanted to exercise caution, though, despite this assumption. So, he brought out a creature he had captured a while ago to be his guinea pig.

Chapter 1163 - Immortal Shelter

Chapter 1163: Immortal Shelter

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen's captured creature did not know it was being tricked. It thought it was being treated kindly, and so it happily gobbled up all the walnuts it was given. Before long, however, it started to writhe around on the ground in pain.

Han Sen was then able to again confirm that the walnuts made creatures grow smaller. Three days later, it returned to its ordinary size.

Han Sen then decided to eat the walnuts himself, anxiously wanting to enter the tree hole and see what may have resided inside.

The creatures always returned from the tree with the same or even greater strength than they had before. If Han Sen was to do as the creatures did, he thought he'd share the same boon or at least go back to his original size in three days with all his power still intact.

He ate quite a few, but nothing happened to him. He wasn't keen to give up just yet, so he kept on munching as many walnuts as he could, non-stop. After a while, it felt as if he had been delivered a massive electric shock. He fell to the ground and started twitching and convulsing.

When the pain passed, Han Sen could already feel that he was much smaller. He felt himself having shrunk to the size of a seven-year-old child.

Han Sen ate a whole heap more walnuts until he was the size of an ant. Then, he proceeded towards the tree hole.

Han Sen did not immediately walk inside. He saw a primitive creature just ahead of him, so he masked his presence and followed it in slyly.

The tree hole was almost like a tunnel, and it seemed more and more like something that had been bored into the tree. It could not have developed naturally, and so it had to have been built for some purpose Han Sen had yet to figure out.

Han Sen followed the creature for a bit, and then, Han Sen saw something most shocking. He came to a street. It was wide and well-paved, lined with buildings. It was like another world inside the tree.

Many creatures were there, too. The titan he had once seen was there, but there were also a whole host of others he hadn't. There were snakes, insects, and beasts of all kinds.

There was harmony inside that miniature world. There was no conflict, and Han Sen was even able to see a few spirits in the mix, interacting with the rest of the denizens in peace.

“Is this a spirit shelter?” Han Sen asked himself with much shock.

He followed the street he first came to. The mini world was crazy, and it delighted Han Sen with every twist and turn. The tree was hollow on the inside, and they had managed to build a whole city there, that went up in a spiral. Han Sen had wandered for quite a bit, and still, he was only at the bottom.

The creatures there looked as if they all wanted to go up, but there were spirits guarding the way up. It seemed as if one would have to beat them, if they sought to ascend the city.

Many creatures had been beaten by the spirits, and others had even been killed.

The creature Han Sen followed managed to succeed, and upon its victory, it was allowed to go up to the next level of the city. Han Sen was unsure whether or not he should join in. He wondered if the spirits would be angry due to the fact he was human.

But then, Han Sen suddenly saw a human join a fight. In it, his leg was broken. Seeing the man get one of his legs broken, Han Sen instinctively ran up to him.

“Are you okay?” Han Sen asked, as he helped him upright.

The man looked surprised to see Han Sen, and he asked him, “Are you new here?”

“Yes, I just came here today. What is your name?” Han Sen answered and asked.

The man Han Sen helped was called Zhang Yuchen, and Han Sen helped bring the man back to his lodging. He explained what he could about the place.

The shelter belonged to an emperor. The spirit in charge was called Immortal Emperor. Zhang Yuchen had come to the shelter twenty years ago. He had been unable to become stronger, so he remained on the bottom floor.

He said the ecosystem of the shelter was very harsh. If one was weak, they’d be little more than a thrall, forced to remain on the bottom.

If you were able to pass the test, you’d be given a good life. The emperor would also provide those who ascended a lifewater to boost the gaining of strength.

There were dozens of humans residing in the shelter, but most had managed to ascend. Only a few now remained on the bottom floor, and he was one of them.

Zhang Yuchen was too weak to go forward, and he had only managed to max out his mutant geno points. Still not being strong enough, he had been on the bottom floor of the shelter for twenty years.

Many of the people who had come, even those who had come much later than him, had leveled up and succeeded in ascending.

Han Sen was very interested in the lifewater he spoke of, though. Zhang Yuchen had only ever received normal ones, which granted him ordinary geno points.

High-level lifewater was able to impart primitive and mutant geno points.

But to receive those, you would have to reach a higher level.

Zhang Yuchen believed Han Sen was new there, so he asked about the Alliance.

No human had spawned in the shelter for a while now, and Zhang Yuchen had been unable to return to the Alliance the whole time he had been there. As such, he was eager to learn about recent events.

Han Sen told him about the current state of affairs, and Zhang Yuchen looked moved and emotional, hearing about the life he had left behind.

Spawning in an emperor shelter, as he had, often made it impossible for humans to make use of a teleporter and return to the Alliance.

After Han Sen learned more about the location he was in now, though, he was very happy.

They very much welcomed outsiders there, and if you were strong enough to prove your mettle, you could take part in the trial of ascension without establishing a contract. Han Sen could obtain lifewater with little to no trouble.

The place needed a lot of manpower to remain operational, and regardless of your race, the stronger the better.

There were a few humans there with spirit geno points, who had also managed to open eight gene locks. They had been unable to return to the Alliance, but they were happy with their life as it was.

“No one wants to help you?” Han Sen asked.

If humans were enjoying life there and wanted to help others, all they would have to do was give him low-level lifewater to level him up.

But Zhang Yuchen shook his head with a dismal look.

Chapter 1164 - Breaking Shield

Chapter 1164: Breaking Shield

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

When Han Sen left Zhang Yuchen's house, he went straight to the testing area.

He had been told the creatures who came to the shelter and had been unable to ascend were only allowed to remain inside for three days. If they did not leave in that time, their bodies would be damaged.

But when they left the tree, the effects of the walnuts would wear off and they'd return to their proper size.

So, Han Sen thought he shouldn't squander any more of his time there.

If Han Sen was able to go up one level, he'd receive a drop of the prestigious lifewater. It seemed like a goal worthy of pursuing. When he reached the second floor's entrance, he stepped forward while no one else did.

"New human?" the guard asked Han Sen.

"Yes," Han Sen answered.

The spirit pointed at a circular shield on a wall and said, "If you break the shield in under ten minutes, you will have passed the test."

Han Sen was surprised to hear this was the test, and so he asked, “Don’t I need to fight you guys?”

The spirits said, “You are an ignorant fellow, aren’t you? I’d kill you in one hit, but the emperor doesn’t allow that. So, go and attempt to break that shield. Next time, things won’t be so easy.”

Being given the task of breaking the shield was a one-time, first-time affair. Not wanting humans to be killed outright made it seem as if the emperor was in dire need of more staff.

“No!” Zhang Yuchen was limping towards Han Sen, seeking to stop him.

“Why are you here?” Han Sen asked with surprise.

Zhang Yuchen told him, “You are only given one chance to break the shield and level up that way. If you fail, trying to reach the second floor will be far more difficult in the future, as you’ll be subject to a crueller challenge.”

The spirits chimed in to mock, saying, “The test has already started. You’d better hurry, as you only have seven seconds left.”

Zhang Yuchen exclaimed, “Oh, no! If you miss out on this opportunity, I have no idea how many years it might take for you to level up.”

“Five seconds,” the spirit said, with a happy expression.

Han Sen patted Zhang Yuchen on the shoulders and said, “Thanks for letting me know.”

“But I was too late,” Zhang Yuchen said, remorsefully.

“It might not be.” Han Sen walked towards the shield.

“Three seconds,” the spirit said, before starting a countdown.

Han Sen was not in a rush, so he approached the shield slowly.

“Two seconds. If you don’t hurry, you won’t even be able to get a single punch in,” the spirit said.

Zhang Yuchen regretted talking to Han Sen now, as he had cost him much time.

Han Sen just smiled and gave the shield a slight nudge.

Pang!

The shield blew up into little pieces.

Everyone all around was shocked, and the spirit frowned, saying, “The shield must have been on the verge of collapse. It has been there a long time, after all.”

Han Sen said, “Go and rest, Brother Yuchen. When I receive some lifewater, I’ll come back and share it with you.”

Zhang Yuchen, with a wry smile, slinked away.

Han Sen thought the man was quite strange. Han Sen had succeeded, but he had left without saying anything.

Still, he let him go for now. Han Sen was going to talk to him when he was done.

“Can I go now?” Han Sen asked the guards, pointing towards the stairs that led up.

“Sure, whatever.” The spirit was not happy over the way Han Sen won, but the rules were the rules. He wasn’t going to prevent Han Sen from proceeding. It seemed as if the emperor ruled his subordinates well.

“Where’s my lifewater?” Han Sen asked.

The spirit threw a bottle at Han Sen, but he did not say a word.

Han Sen caught it. It was transparent, and a honey-looking drop of liquid resided within.

Han Sen put it away and started to ascend the stairs.

Each floor looked the same as the last. The buildings and architecture were identical to the floors below, and each floor was populated by a number of creatures and spirits.

When Han Sen arrived on the next floor, a spirit said, "Wait here; a spirit will come and put you to work soon."

Han Sen saw a few creatures waiting ahead of him; they were the ones who had passed the test.

Han Sen knew that the people who came here would have to work for one day.

"Can I keep on climbing?" Han Sen asked.

"Of course, but you need to finish your duties first," the spirit coldly said.

Han Sen waited in line with the creatures. It was an emperor shelter, so who knew how many elites might have been living there. Han Sen didn't want to push his luck and try to subvert the rules.

After a while of waiting, a spirit approached and guided them to another section of the floor.

Han Sen knew why, as they'd have to have their strength tested. If you were weak, you could not perform the task expected of you.

Han Sen looked ahead and saw a mountain of walnuts there. They surprised him quite a bit.

The walnuts were purple in color, so they had to be from that tree. There were creatures in a chain-gang, pushing a stone mill, grinding them into dust.

The stone mill was very heavy, and the primitive creatures were having a difficult time operating it.

“New human?” Han Sen was sent to a stone mill. Another human stood next to him and tried to strike up a conversation, but Han Sen ignored him to focus on the work.

Chapter 1165 - Sky Tree

Chapter 1165: Sky Tree

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

“I have only just arrived. This is my first time doing this,” Han Sen said.

“You’ll need to put your back into it and work hard. There may be no guards here, but you have a quota of ten walnut powder sacks a day. If you don’t meet that quota, they’ll bump you back down a level. Then, you’ll have to do the test all over again,” the man explained.

“What use is the powder for?” Han Sen asked, as he began to work.

“Those of us down here don’t have a clue. But it’s a material that’s wanted by the big cheese, and since we’re required to produce it, we don’t question it any further.” The man briefly paused, look around, and then spoke again in a quieter tone. “You didn’t hear this from me, got it? But... rumors say that Immortal Emperor, the big boss of this place, uses it to craft what has been dubbed Immortal Pills.”

“What are they for? Do they make him immortal?” Han Sen inquisitively asked.

The man laughed and balked. “Spirits are immortal already! Immortal Pills, however, are said to grant spirits access to the Fourth God’s Sanctuary. They were created by Immortal Emperor, so naturally, they were only named after him.”

The man then stopped chatting, so he could focus on working the stone mill and grinding the walnuts.

Han Sen didn't push very hard. He casually worked the mill while his mind relaxed to ponder the nature of Immortal Emperor.

"He needs all this labor for the production of these Immortal Pills?" Han Sen did not believe eating the pills would allow one to ascend and become a demi-god.

He believed this due to his experience with Xiang Yin. To ascend, you had to literally ascend an excruciatingly painful staircase. Walnuts wouldn't allow you to skip that, and Han Sen believed the best they could do was make a person temporarily stronger to weather the cleansing fires a little better.

By the time the day was done, Han Sen had created twenty sacks of walnut powder. When the spirits came to take them, they provided him with two drops of lifewater.

"You're good. You've only just arrived and you've already produced twenty sacks-worth," the man, receiving his lifewater, said to Han Sen.

The man had produced fifteen sacks, but that only granted him one drop of lifewater. The additional five, however, would count for the next day of work. If he did another fifteen the next day, he'd receive two lifewater drops.

Han Sen spoke to the man briefly, but then fled the shelter, exiting via the tree hole he had entered from. He wanted to spend time researching the effects of the lifewater.

Han Sen returned to his own shelter, and on the third day, his body returned to its ordinary size.

And while Han Sen may have been ordinary, the drop of lifewater he had received was still as small as it used to be. The vial of liquid was so small, it couldn't even be classified as a drop. It was almost invisible to the naked eye.

Han Sen summoned Moment Queen and Dragon King and asked them about Immortal Emperor, to see what they knew. They both claimed not to know who he was, but Dragon King told Han Sen that it was most likely a fake emperor.

“Why would you say he is fake?” Han Sen asked.

“Emperor is a title, not a self-given name. It is bestowed upon a spirit by other spirits in recognition of their greatness. If he is not widely recognized, how can he be an emperor?” Dragon King explained his reasoning.

“What you say makes sense, but what if he does have the strength of an emperor? What if he does, and he just maintains a low profile and keeps to himself?” Han Sen asked.

“Impossible. The actual body of an emperor is not much stronger than that of a king spirit, but it provides the emperors a higher chance of opening ten gene locks. Unlocking your tenth gene lock, however, requires many resources. Do you think this fellow could obtain all the resources he would need silently, without others becoming aware?” Dragon King said.

“I suppose you may be right. He doesn’t have many resources, actually. Plus, out here in the normal-sized world, he only commands a tree.” Han Sen agreed with Dragon King, hearing it put like that.

Han Sen then showed Dragon King the lifewater he had received, and to this, Dragon King said, “Holy smoke! Lifewater, you say? This is a skydrop! You’ve met Sky King.”

“Who? Sky King? Skydrop? This is lifewater.” Han Sen was confused.

“Immortal Emperor must be that *sshole Sky King. Just when I thought he couldn’t stoop any lower, the guy goes and proclaims himself to be an emperor!” Dragon King almost looked amused.

“Who is he?” Han Sen asked.

Dragon King explained, “He is another one of the eight generals. I’m surprised he didn’t meet a grizzly end yet. And now he’s moved on to call himself Immortal Emperor? It makes me shudder.”

Han Sen believed Dragon King must have held some sort of grudge against Sky King to possess such a strong reaction, so he said, “It has been a long time, you know. Are you sure there wasn’t a chance for him to level up and become an emperor?”

Dragon King looked at Han Sen with disdain and said, “My *ss! He used to be an emperor. He became too big for his breeches, so you know what he did? He challenged Ancient Devil Emperor himself. And of course, Ancient Devil defeated him. But he was taken in as a general. During their battle, though, Sky King was injured quite badly. His wounds were so grievous, they knocked him down a peg. He became a king spirit, as a result. He’ll always have to remain so, as well. He’ll never be an emperor, ever again.”

Han Sen then told Dragon King about the laboring, and what was whispered about the Immortal Pills.

Han Sen asked, “If he is indeed Sky King, might it be possible he has found a way to recover? Is that why he hides atop the shelter inside the tree hole?”

Dragon King frowned and said, “Ancient Devil said he cannot be healed. Not now, not ever. But Sky King, he’s as slippery as an eel. It wouldn’t wholly surprise me if he truly did find a way to recover. Might I ask, is that shelter a black and red walnut tree?”

Dragon King stared at Han Sen with a queer look.

Han Sen confirmed his suspicion and described the tree in further detail. He also went on to explain how the interior looked.

Dragon King squealed, and said, “Oh, no! That really must be the Sky Tree! This is what he owned during his time as an emperor. It should have been destroyed, after the battle. It’s growing again? But if it’s growing, there must have been a lifeforce on it.”

Dragon King suddenly widened his eyes, and he said, “Haha! I know! This is what Sky King wants... This is a good chance...”

Chapter 1166 - Trade with a Dragon

Chapter 1166: Trade with a Dragon

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

“What is this?” Han Sen frowned, seeing Dragon King cackle like a maniac.

Dragon King managed to recompose himself and respond, “Kid, I have quite the opportunity for you. I’m keen to see if you’d dare accept.”

“What is it?” Han Sen guessed it’d be related to Immortal Emperor, but he wasn’t entirely sure what the proposition might be.

If Dragon King was going to suggest Han Sen should conquer and claim Immortal Shelter, his answer would be an immediate no. Han Sen didn’t believe he was strong enough to tackle such a place.

“The walnut tree you mentioned? That is the Sky Tree. It’s an emperor geno tree. Sky King uses it to level up.”

Dragon King went on to say, “The tree was supposedly destroyed amidst the battle I mentioned. But you just said the tree had no lifeforce, which would also indicate it was dead. I think he is currently attempting to revive the tree. I know what he is up to, but I must applaud him for the difficulty of the task he has undertaken.”

“And what does that have to do with the opportunity?” Han Sen frowned.

Dragon King said, “If I am correct, he is growing another Sky Tree inside the original Sky Tree. These things are supposed to take millions of years to grow, though. He must be using the remains of his dead one to jumpstart the growth of a second. A suitably parasitic approach for him.”

Dragon King looked directly at Han Sen and told him, “I have a way in which you can get your hands on that new tree. Even at the stage it’s probably in right now, a seedling, it can greatly benefit you. If you grow it successfully, well, it would be priceless.”

“And what would you require in exchange?” Han Sen asked.

Han Sen didn’t think Dragon King would help him for nothing. For Dragon King to tell Han Sen the tree was that good, there had to be a catch.

Dragon King smiled and said, “You know I only have a tiny piece of my soul remaining. If I continue to stay inside this ring, even that will be extinguished. I’m on a leash, tethered to a ticking time bomb. I’m living on borrowed time.”

“Get to the point.” Han Sen didn’t want to waste time, hearing him beat around the bush.

“If you can find me a body, I can evolve a bit. Do that, and I’ll tell you what you need to do to get a hold of that tree,” Dragon King said.

“How would I help you? You want the body of a king spirit?”

Dragon King shook his head said, saying, “I’m not doing too good. Even with a king spirit’s stone directly in front of me, I could not take it.”

Dragon King went on to say, “I just hope you can find me a super creature’s egg. A super creature is at its weakest when its egg is about to hatch. If you provide me such an egg, I’ll be happy to forfeit my spirit-life and take over the super creature’s body and live as one.”

“A super creature’s egg? They aren’t easy to find. Where do you expect me to find one around here?” Han Sen said.

“You don’t have to get one for me right now. Just make me a promise that if you stumble across such an egg in your travels, you will keep it for me,” Dragon King said.

“If the tree is as good as you’re making it out to be, then you have my word,” Han Sen said.

“It won’t disappoint you,” Dragon King said.

Although Dragon King could not entirely trust Han Sen would help him, it was a chance at something better than his current state of existence.

“Now, tell me how I can get my hands on that Sky Tree.” Han Sen was ready.

“The new Sky Tree will be growing on top of the old one. Right now, Sky King is probably trying to amass a number of subordinates to help break down what remains of the old tree, to aid in the growth of the second. You will have to get close. With the Night Cloak, you can sneak in unnoticed and steal it,” Dragon King explained.

Han Sen thought it’d be worth a shot. The Night Cloak made a person wholly invisible while it was nighttime. It could even hide one’s scent.

The Night Cloak was an item of many layers, and it was difficult for Han Sen to get a complete grip on all of its functions. He could, however, use it as an actual cloak of invisibility, and he was content with that function for the time being.

Han Sen stuffed his belly with more walnuts and went to visit the Sky Tree.

Entering the tree hole shelter, he looked around for Zhang Yuchen. As a “thank you,” he provided him the lifewater vials.

Han Sen asked Dragon King what he thought of the lifewater, and he was told that the vials of lifewater could indeed be beneficial, but they were low-tier items. For an elite such as Han Sen, they were useless. As a result, Han Sen was happy to give them away.

Zhang Yuchen, seeing the lifewater, was shocked. He exclaimed, “Whoa! Are you really giving those to me?”

“You helped me, even when you were injured. It’s the least you deserve,” Han Sen explained his reasoning for the generosity.

Zhang Yuchen wished to say something, but someone called him.

He quickly pushed the door and went out, as Han Sen followed.

The man who called him was the guy who had worked alongside Han Sen. His name was Cheng Hu.

“Brother Zhang, you must hide. Qui Ping has returned!” Cheng Hu quickly spoke, not noticing Han Sen there.

Zhang Yuchen shook his head, and with a dismal look said, “Where? Where can I run? Let him come for me.”

“What’s going on?” Han Sen frowned.

Cheng Hu was surprised to see Han Sen there.

Zhang Yuchen gave Han Sen the lifewater back, saying, “I appreciate the gift, but it would be wasted on me. Run. If others say you know me, pretend we never met.” Zhang Yuchen then pushed the two away and told them both to leave him.

Chapter 1167 - Interracial Love

Chapter 1167: Interracial Love

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Zhang Yuchen kicked them away, and before Han Sen could even ask what was going on, the door was slammed in their faces.

“Tiger, what’s going on? Is there a grudge between the two?” Han Sen asked Cheng Hu.

Tiger was his nickname. It wasn’t because of his name, but because he practiced a hyper geno art called Killer Tiger. It borrowed the momentum of a tiger, so in battle, he could pounce upon foes with the ferocity of a great cat.

Cheng Hu sighed and said, “It’s a long story, but the reason Brother Zhang has been down here for so long is all because of Qiu Ping.”

“We’re all humans and in this together, aren’t we? Why would Qiu Ping make things harder for someone else?” Han Sen asked, frowning.

Cheng Hu gave a wry smile, saying, “You can’t exactly blame Qiu Ping and call him the bad guy, as much as you can say Brother Zhang didn’t do anything wrong here. For them to both spawn here was a big mistake.”

Cheng Hu told their story to Han Sen, and Han Sen sighed after hearing it all.

They both spawned in the same shelter in the previous sanctuary. And when they spawned again in Immortal Shelter, they became even closer. It was like fate, for them to remain together.

They were closer than brothers, to start off with.

Qiu Ping was a surpasser with maxed out sacred-geno points. He even had hyper geno arts that were far stronger than Zhang Yuchen's, but neither of them minded this. They always worked together and they always worked hard.

Zhang Yuchen knew he wasn't as strong as Qiu Ping, so he worked extra hard to keep up. But woe befell their relationship, and it was torn into tatters by a woman who came between them.

It was a female spirit. Men have needs, and in this place that was especially true, given the fact that there were no women.

Spirits were different than humans, and spirits merely cherished the companionship of someone who could talk to them. Qiu Ping met a female spirit while he was working, and they both swiftly fell in love.

But one day, when Qiu Ping returned home, he saw Zhang Yuchen naked.

The spirit was struggling beneath him, and when Qiu Ping appeared, she called out for his help. She claimed he had been doing awful things to her, and that Zhang Yuchen thought such actions were fine because he told her she was "just a spirit."

But Zhang Yuchen claimed he never did such a thing or said such evil words. He told Qiu Ping she was framing him, and so Zhang Yuchen killed her.

Since then, with the truth of the matter obscured, they had been enemies. And when the female spirit respawned, she returned to see Qiu Ping. She claimed he could not protect her, and she broke up with him.

Han Sen frowned and said, “This must have been going on for many years. And it still is?”

Cheng Hu replied, “No one can say for sure what really happened. Qiu Ping is very powerful amongst the circle of this shelter’s top humans. He proclaims that any who seek to help Brother Zhang will be considered his enemy. Brother Zhang does not wish to burden people with this, so he tries not to associate himself with others too closely. It really has been going on for years.”

Zhang Yuchen’s fitness was low, but he had been there for twenty years and should have at least amassed a large sum of ordinary points by now. Han Sen knew there had to be a reason why he did not want to level up.

“Did you just say Qiu Ping has returned?” Han Sen double-checked.

Cheng Hu quietly said, “Yes. He broke up with the spirit, but she has been helping him a lot. He is much stronger than the other humans who are here, so he took a job upstairs and never came down. But now, he says he is coming back down to put the business with Brother Zhang to bed. Permanently.”

“He’s going to end all this? How?” Han Sen frowned.

“I don’t know. What I do know is that he has opened eight gene locks. If he seeks to kill Brother Zhang, he’ll be able to do so easily,” Cheng Hu.

“What is the level of this spirit?” Han Sen asked.

“All I know is that the spirit is a servant of a king spirit. The only reason why Qiu Ping was able to sign a contract with the king spirit and manage to open eight gene locks was through her help. Royal spirits are usually the highest level that humans can sign contracts with, so Qiu Ping must really trust her,” Cheng Hu said.

Han Sen thought there must be something wrong with that spirit. It may have been a knight-class spirit or something. But servants such as that could not help Qiu Ping as much as Cheng Hu was telling him she had.

If she was a high-level spirit, their relationship was akin to the poor farmhand being with the kingdom's princess. It was like a twisted fairytale, wrought of strange and rare circumstances. It was even weirder, to acknowledge they were both of a different species.

They were both talking near Brother Zhang's house, and suddenly, Cheng Hu looked shocked. He moved and pulled Han Sen into the alley with him.

"What is it?" Han Sen saw a middle-aged man approaching, clad in armor.

"That is Qiu Ping!" Cheng Hu said.

Han Sen watched Qiu Ping march directly into the house.

"Zhang Yuchen, get out. I have received an Immortal Order. We need to end this today," Qiu Ping coldly said.

"What's an Immortal Order?" Han Sen asked.

Cheng Hu answered, "Immortal Emperor forbids killing of your own volition. Murder must be sanctioned, or come through an order directly from Immortal Emperor. By joining the Immortal Army, though, you may murder as you see fit. I cannot believe he has finally received it."

Cheng Hu stopped talking after that, but Han Sen got the idea.

Chapter 1168 - Level Up

Chapter 1168: Level Up

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

The door opened, and Zhang Yuchen walked through.

“Zhang Yuchen, I now have permission to kill you. Do you have any last words?” Qiu Ping showed no reluctance in his confrontation.

“There is nothing more for me to say. I did not do anything, but for the pain you have experienced, I can only provide you my condolence,” Zhang Yuchen answered.

“You don’t think I’ll kill you, do you?” Qiu Ping looked angry.

“When I said I did not do it, I did not do it,” Zhang Yuchen said.

His complacent attitude fanned the flames of Qiu Ping’s heart and temper. Without further ado, he slashed his sword towards Zhang Yuchen.

Zhang Yuchen knew he was going to die, and he did not want to fight the cruel twists of fate that had led him to that moment. He stood there and waited for the blow to strike.

Qiu Ping’s blade was brought up to Zhang Yuchen neck, but it did not go any further. The sword nicked a small cut across the skin of his neck, and that was it.

“Let me ask you one more time; do you admit what you did or not?” Qiu Ping asked.

“That spirit spits poison in your ears. Recognize her for the forked tongue she really possesses and wake up!” Zhang Yuchen proclaimed.

“Even now you try to drive a wedge between me and Smoke. D*mn you!” Qiu Ping’s anger only increased, and he was ready to strike his believed nemesis down.

Dong!

A hazy longsword flashed before Qiu Ping’s sword, and it shattered.

“If the spirit was unharmed, why kill him? He has suffered down here, in the pits of this miserable place for many years. Isn’t that suffering enough?” Han Sen threw away the sword.

Han Sen’s body was small, but Taia and Phoenix Sword could not shrink with him. As such, he was using a mini beast soul weapon.

Han Sen summoned a primitive class sword to block Qiu Ping’s strike.

Han Sen did not know the truth, as much as Qiu Ping did not either. But he knew Zhang Yuchen did not seem to be the sort to do what the allegations claimed he had.

Furthermore, if Zhang Yuchen was as weak as he believed, it was difficult to imagine that he could force himself on a spirit or even kill her, as the story went.

“Who are you?” Qiu Ping said.

Zhang Yuchen quickly said, “Thank you for your help, Brother Han, but this matter concerns the two of us and only the two of us.”

Han Sen said, “I don’t care for the petty reasons of your quarrel, but I do hope Mister Qiu will give me some time.”

“What do you mean? Qiu Ping asked.

“Give me time to prove Zhang Yuchen did not do anything wrong,” Han Sen said.

“And how would you do that?” Qiu Ping said.

“Give me ten days. If I cannot prove his innocence to you in that time, you may do as you please,” Han Sen said.

“Why would I give you ten days?” Qiu Ping looked intimidating.

“The last thing you want is to believe your best friend betrayed you as you are so sure he did. Give me ten days, and faith in your friend will not even be necessary. You will learn, know, and understand that he is a good person. He did not do what you think he did,” Han Sen said.

“That is not enough,” Qiu Ping said.

“Fine. Attack me ten times, one strike for each day. If you cannot kill me, give me the ten days I request,” Han Sen said.

“No! You should not get yourself involved in this,” Zhang Yuchen screamed. He believed Han Sen was new here and was not strong. He wholeheartedly believed Qiu Ping could end Han Sen’s life with a single swing.

“And this is between me and Qiu Ping,” Han Sen said, walking forward to directly face Qiu Ping. “Come on; one strike for one day.”

Qiu Ping drew his sword and slashed towards Han Sen. He was so fast, the ten attacks were like one. Everyone expected Han Sen to be cut up and diced like dinner.

“Qiu Ping, come for me! Don’t hurt him,” Zhang Yuchen screamed.

But Qiu Ping was so fast, his attacks were already over before anyone heard what Zhang Yuchen had to say.

Han Sen’s body had a few marks, and he was bleeding a little.

“I will see you in ten days. No one will be here to save you then.” Qiu Ping returned his sword and left.

“How did you withstand the ten of those attacks. I didn’t even see you dodge them.” Cheng Hu looked at Han Sen with great admiration.

Han Sen looked at his wounds and said, “I didn’t bother dodging.”

“No way! And he didn’t kill you?” Cheng Hu asked, in shock.

“It’s because he is not completely heartless,” Han Sen said.

Cheng Hu then said, “But how will you be able to prove Brother Zhang’s innocence in ten days?”

“I will have to find out who is responsible for all this,” Han Sen said.

“You want to find that spirit, don’t you? She is in the highest level of the shelter, inside the palace. You won’t get there,” Cheng Hu said.

“Oh, I’ll get there.” Han Sen spoke with confidence.

Han Sen planned to get there so he could see Sky King, anyway. Helping them at the same time was a good excuse for others to see him ascend the ranks.

“Are you crazy? Not even Qiu Ping himself was able to reach the top! The top levels are occupied by super creatures and king spirits!” Cheng Hu thought Han Sen was insane.

Han Sen just smiled and said, “Qiu Ping’s inability does not mean I can’t. I’ll succeed where he failed.”

After that, Han Sen walked towards the third floor.

Cheng Hu wished to say something more, but Zhang Yuchen pulled him back.

“Don’t stop me! That guy is nuts. We have to stop him from getting himself killed!” Cheng Hu proclaimed.

Zhang Yuchen then said, “Can you not see it? Brother Han is special.”

“How special? He’s just a noob.” It was when he said this that he realized Han Sen might not have been as green as he had been led to believe. After all, how could a newbie withstand Qiu Ping’s attack?

“Wait here, I’ll go have a look,” Cheng Hu said.

Zhang Yuchen could not go to the second level, so he was unable to follow.

Chapter 1169 - Going Up Two Levels

Chapter 1169: Going Up Two Levels

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

As Han Sen walked forward, he thought about what had just transpired and was sure Qiu Ping was not a murderer. If he had what it took to take another man's life, Zhang Yuchen would have been killed in the first strike.

Qiu Ping's ten attacks were incredibly fast. They were so fast, Zhang Yuchen and Cheng Hu weren't even able to see the strikes coming. That being said, Han Sen knew Qiu Ping was not going to put his strength into the attack and actually try to kill him. Because of this foresight, Han Sen knew he did not even have to bother dodging.

"It has been twenty years, so if Qiu Ping really wanted to kill Zhang Yuchen, would he really need permission?" Han Sen wondered.

Han Sen now stood at the entrance of the third floor. There weren't many creatures conducting the test there.

"What are you doing here?" a spirit guard asked, seeing Han Sen approach.

"I'm going up." Han Sen smiled and pointed up.

The spirit summoned an instrument. He strummed its strings and a noise sounded. It was louder than thunder, and when the noise broke, it was like it whipped Han Sen's heart.

“Listen to my song. You are free to ascend if you can withstand its might and remain standing.”

The spirit’s fingers rolled across the instrument as more thunderous sounds broke and snapped the atmosphere of the arena. Each note was again like the cracking of a whip against Han Sen’s eardrums and heart.

Han Sen stood where he was, simply watching the spirit play. He had witnessed Xiang Yin’s musical powers first-hand. The strength of a royal spirit’s music, by comparison, was weak and unremarkable.

Cheng Hu had now come to understand Han Sen was a very powerful person, but still, he worried for him.

Cheng Hu was standing far away from the source of that music, but he already felt his heart begin to tear asunder. It was incredible how Han Sen looked completely unfazed, despite standing right in front of the instrument.

As the tune went on, the music grew louder in volume. Han Sen didn’t move an inch, as if he had gone completely deaf. When the song ended, Han Sen walked to the third floor without looking back.

“Maybe he didn’t spawn in this shelter?” Cheng Hu thought to himself. He wondered if Han Sen had what it took to reach the top floor.

After all, that was where the emperor lived. And, if everything he had heard was true, many super creatures and king spirits lived up there with him. Reaching there would be an incredible achievement.

Before reaching the Third God’s Sanctuary, Cheng Hu had never heard of something as scary as a super creature existing. Having learned about them, and to now think about a number of them collected in one place, he felt drained of hope for Han Sen’s probability of succeeding.

It was difficult enough for humans to hunt sacred-blood creatures. He had never imagined there was something worse and even more frightful lurking in the sanctuaries.

Humans who spawned in king spirit shelters never had a hope of returning home to the Alliance.

Han Sen was currently on the third floor, and there weren't many rules there. Reaching this point was a proof of strength, and it meant you were not some witless yahoo. Here, you could even dictate and choose for yourself the times you wanted to work.

Han Sen didn't hang around, though. He marched straight to the entrance to the fourth floor, wanting to reach the top so he could speak with the woman who had caused so much commotion.

He needed to get there so Dragon King could detect where the new Sky Tree was, as well.

A royal spirit was, again, positioned at the entrance. Han Sen approached and told him, "I'm going up."

The royal spirit wasted no time in pulling out a sheet of parchment. Then, he proceeded to draw a monster on it.

The next second, that same monster leaped out of the piece of paper and immediately tried to attack Han Sen.

Qiu Ping was a good distance away, out of sight, but he watched Han Sen intently with much intrigue.

"Can humans really reach the fifth floor?" Qiu Ping wanted Han Sen to succeed, but he lacked hope.

He used to be proud of his triumph in maxing out his sacred-geno points, but when he arrived in the Third God's Sanctuary, he realized his power was actually minuscule.

King spirits and super creatures could destroy humans with the greatest and swiftest of ease. There was a large gulf of power separating them and humanity.

He had maxed out ordinary, primitive, mutant, and sacred-blood geno points in the Third God's Sanctuary, and he had also managed to open eight gene locks. Compared to every other human, he was incredibly powerful. But compared to king spirits, he was still very weak and of no challenge.

Qiu Ping could tell Han Sen was special, and that he could accomplish more than most could. He didn't think Han Sen had enough to reach the fifth floor.

The last human to spawn in the shelter was four years ago. If Han Sen had been that person, it was difficult to imagine any person could obtain the power necessary to reach the fifth floor in a measly four years.

Han Sen's body blazed with the color red. He opened eight of his Blood-Pulse Sutra's gene locks. In a single hit, he split the monster's head open.

The royal spirit looked genuinely surprised, but he continued to draw more and more creatures. Each one came to life and tried to attack Han Sen. There were monsters of all sorts leaping out of the paper. There were beasts big and small, humanoid creatures, and insects of various families.

They were all summoned with an aggressive, insatiable bloodlust. They all went straight for Han Sen as soon as they came to be.

Han Sen only needed to take a deep breath and start swinging his fists to eliminate each threat.

Leaves and hazy dust swept through the field of their battle.

The monsters were unable to touch Han Sen once, as he ducked and weaved his way through the hordes. He killed everything with ease, as the monsters gushed blood that was black like the ink that had drawn them to life.

“That is incredible. But still, it’s probably not enough to reach the top.” Qiu Ping continued to watch Han Sen’s progress.

Pang!

After Han Sen eliminated every ink-born monster, he planned to punch the royal spirit.

The royal spirit looked frightened at Han Sen’s sudden approach, so he hastily drew the image of a turtle for protection.

Boom!

Han Sen punched through the turtle and hit the royal spirit, sending him flying backwards.

Everyone looked their way now, as Han Sen went on his way to the fourth floor.

Han Sen knew Sky King wanted to grow a new Sky Tree. He needed strong people in his employ, so he’d value Han Sen highly if he was actually there to perform services for him. This would provide Han Sen with the opportunity to get close.

So far, Han Sen and Dragon King’s plan was going well.

Chapter 1170 - Man's Ocean

Chapter 1170: Man's Ocean

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Seeing Han Sen walk towards the fourth floor, Qiu Ping chose to follow.

Han Sen asked around for the entrance that would take him to the prestigious fifth floor, as that was his next destination.

But suddenly, Qiu Ping appeared before him to bar his path.

“You really are going to the fifth floor, aren't you?” Qiu Ping said.

Han Sen nodded, and told him, “How else am I going to learn the truth? I need to go there if I aim to receive the answers I am looking for.”

“Okay. Then take this strike!” Qiu Ping brought out his sword with an alarming amount of calmness.

It was an unsettling calmness, full of the tension that preceded a storm.

Han Sen did not think Qiu Ping was as good as he believed himself to be. Han Sen had encountered other humans before who had opened their gene locks through the assistance of spirits. They were much weaker than humans whose strength had been unlocked through deeds of their own.

Qiu Ping had opened eight gene locks through spirit geno points. That meant his true strength was equivalent to someone who had opened seven gene locks by themselves. But that was at best; it was likely he was even worse than that. This is what Han Sen had previously believed.

But Han Sen's opinion changed when he saw Qiu Ping draw his sword.

Qiu Ping was an elite of the truest sense. Seeing how he drew his sword, Han Sen was able to tell how strong he was.

Han Sen used his Dongxuan Aura to give Qiu Ping a scan, but he was unable to feel Qiu Ping's energy flow.

Qiu Ping's lifeforce was like an ocean, deep and unpredictable.

The next second, Qiu Ping's sword blazed with a glaring flare of light. It was a display of that ocean inside him.

And when the sword was out, the ocean inside him changed.

As Han Sen watched all of this unfold, he was shocked. He had been witness to many strong attacks in the past, and while Qiu Ping's performance was not as beautiful as Yi Dongmu's, it possessed that same lethal and cunning edge.

It was like smelling a rose and waking a lion that slumbered in your heart.

Qiu Ping's casual strike looked plain. It was a deceptive facade, though, one that sought to mask the true strength of the strike beneath a veil of weakness.

But this plain attack, if you looked closely, looked like a horizon-spanning ocean.

If it was a sharp sword coming his way, Han Sen could block it. If it was a bomb, Han Sen could dodge it. But this was an ocean, and it was too much to comprehend and avoid.

Han Sen was curious what kind of man could wield an attack such as that.

If Yi Dongmu's strikes were full of cruelty and stubbornness, then Qiu Ping's strikes were ones that had experienced a tumultuous lifetime, carrying every emotion under the eye of the sun.

Facing this strike, this was the first time Han Sen did not know what to do.

No matter what power was used against someone, there was always a viable counter or solution to negating what it sought to do.

But this attack, for the first time ever, seemed flawless. Han Sen could not think of a way in which he might avoid it.

Qiu Ping's move did not have a consistent theme, and it changed whenever it sought to, like the rolling of the tide. To create something such as this, a person would have had to have gone through a lot.

This attack gave Han Sen a feeling he had almost never felt before.

Ever since he received the Dongxuan Sutra, Han Sen had possessed the powers of near-flawless prediction. He very much loved it, being able to tell what was to come.

It wasn't perfect. One had to be well-versed in its teachings and practice with it a lot to become proficient, but even still, it could not predict everything. After all, the man who created the Dongxuan Sutra was unable to predict he'd die in the First God's Sanctuary.

If people wished to control the world, they had to have control over themselves first.

"Am I doing well?" Han Sen saw this strike, and all of a sudden, every inch of his body was a reflective fraction of a mirror.

Katcha!

In that moment, Han Sen felt a chain break inside his body. He had managed to open the sixth gene lock of the Dongxuan Sutra.

“I have always thought too much about what my opponents can do. I never take the time to think about what I myself am capable of.” Seeing the strike come towards his face, Han Sen received a sudden boost of clarity and vision. All the hesitation he was experiencing was gone.

The moment he was going to get hit, he used his finger to stop the sword.

In the fraction of a second, the hurricane of emotion stopped. The ocean that swelled, bubbled, and boiled with a watery rage was quelled. Qiu Ping was done.

In shock over what had happened, Qiu Ping put his sword away.

Han Sen brought his finger back down as if nothing happened.

“You are looking for a king spirit,” Qiu Ping said and left.

Han Sen looked at him strangely. The woman that had caused all this commotion was a king spirit; it was difficult to believe.

Qiu Ping should have known Zhang Yuchen would not have been able to do anything to a spirit who was that powerful. Perhaps he had pretended not to know, all so he could save his life.

Han Sen thought he might have given up more than Zhang Yuchen had. He had not said anything, just swallowed it all this time.

Qiu Ping had told Han Sen that she was a king spirit so Han Sen would question whether or not he really wished to proceed on his current course.

After that strike he had witnessed, Han Sen was able to see right through Qiu Ping. Qiu Ping now also knew that Han Sen had what it took to handle himself going forward.

“Interesting. I’m keen to see who this Smoke is. How did she make Qiu Ping like that?” Han Sen wondered, as he approached the entrance to the fifth floor.

Chapter 1171 - Dry Bone

Chapter 1171: Dry Bone

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

The news about Han Sen going to the fifth floor had spread. As he approached to take the test, though, the guard asked that Han Sen wait a day.

King spirits and super creatures were unable to guard there every day, so the top-dogs upstairs would have to hold a discussion and see who would best supervise the test.

Unfortunately, there was nothing Han Sen could do about that. So, he had no choice but to wait an entire day.

The spirits, creatures, and humans on the fourth floor were curious about what was going on.

Going to the fifth floor was quite the event, as it was a challenge beyond comprehension. What made it so remarkable was that a human was attempting to ascend. Humans were small and not worthy of much recognition in that shelter or anywhere else in the sanctuary, so learning the species of the challenger sparked the interest of everyone and everything there.

“Old Zhao, is Han Sen human?”

“I asked Cheng Hu and yep; he most certainly is!”

“Wow. Do you think humans can actually reach the fifth floor?”

“I don’t know, but Qiu Ping said he was unable to kill him.”

“It would be great if he managed to succeed.”

...

In the palace on the fifth floor, three spirits and seven creatures sat before a table in deep discussion.

“Dry Bone, it should be your turn this time.”

“Why me? Why don’t you go?”

“I am afraid I would kill the boy in one hit. It would be a shame to simply terminate someone who has managed to come this far,” Baby Ghost said.

“You are much weaker than me; you actually think I’d be unable to defeat him?”

“What are you talking about? We both know I am far stronger than you.”

“You? Stronger? I’m going to beat the sh*t out of you!”

“Sure. Bring it, you dry, crusty sack of bones!”

“Shut up; both of you!” a female king spirit commanded. Immediately, Dry Bone and Baby Ghost went quiet and remained in their seats.

The seven creatures that were watching the discussion now turned to look at the female spirit. Their expressions were full of serious concern for the matters they were supposed to discuss.

“This should be decided by Mister Immortal, but he’s practicing right now, so we can’t disturb him. Should I make the decision, then?” The king spirit looked into the eyes of each.

The super creatures were fine with her making the decision, and Dry Bone and Baby Ghost said, “Qing Jun? Yes, you should be the one to decide.”

Qing Jun panned the room until her eyes fell on Dry Bone. She told him, “Dry Bone, it is you who should go this time. Do your best and do not relent. Show us the true extent of your strength if you wish to share the Sky Fruit.”

Dry Bone King said, “Okay.”

“Everyone, prepare yourselves. We will go to another Sky Fruit in two days,” Qing Jun said.

The super creatures promptly left, leaving only Dry Bone and Baby Ghost behind.

“Dry Bone, you aren’t going to kill him, are you?” Baby Ghost asked.

Dry Bone answered, “Mister Immortal needs people. If that human is this strong, killing him means I am working against Mister Immortal. Of course I won’t kill him.”

“What about Qing Jun? It sounds like she wants you to kill him,” Ghost Baby said.

Dry Bone said, “It has been twenty years. She is still unable to get over that business with the humans. I won’t adhere to her command. And besides, if the human really is king-class in strength, I wouldn’t be against having him sit on this same table as us.”

“And if he is not as strong as we have been led to believe?” Baby Ghost asked.

Dry Bone laughed until his bones creaked, and then he said, “Then I don’t mind helping the mistress out.”

Han Sen waited in the shelter overnight. Eventually, a king spirit came to see him and bid that he go to the nearest Martial Hall.

Many creatures and spirits had gathered there already. They all looked on Han Sen with grand curiosity, eager to see whether or not a human might actually be able to reach the fifth floor.

A giant skeleton, clad in bone armor, stood inside the arena awaiting his combatant. He was four meters tall and looked frightening. His eyes were like red gemstones that were alive with an evil flame.

Han Sen entered the arena and observed his opponent. It was a skeleton, but not creamy and dusty like the average one. Its bones looked to be composed of jade, and they glowed.

The bones of the skeleton had no gaps in between the joints, and it looked like a fire-forged warrior, straight from the pits of hell.

“You are the human who wants to enter the fifth floor.” Dry Bone examined the human before him, wondering whether or not he had the king-class power he was expecting.

As the red eyes peered at Han Sen, their brightness faded to indicate disappointment. His eyes were able to read Han Sen’s fitness level.

Han Sen had the strongest fitness he had ever seen a human possess, and he was leagues ahead of every other human.

But it still wasn’t in the realm of strength a king-class spirit possessed.

“With a fitness level like that, I doubt he’s of the strength Mister Immortal is looking for. I suppose I’ll just have to do Qing Jun a favor,” Dry Bone King thought to himself.

“Yes,” Han Sen answered.

Dry Bone King wasn’t going to waste any more time on Han Sen than he had to. He clicked his fingers and said, “If you can last half an hour, you pass the test.”

After that, Dry Bone threw a punch towards Han Sen. The shockwaves it unleashed gave the punch the feeling it could sunder a mountain.

Chapter 1172 - First Person Who Dies for You

Chapter 1172: First Person Who Dies for You

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen used his Blood-Pulse Sutra to open nine gene locks. He lowered his red body and avoided Dry Bone's incoming punch.

Dry Bone was a strong king spirit, and Han Sen's fitness wasn't quite up to the level necessary to reliably defeat the spirit. At the very least, he knew he couldn't fight him head-on.

Using his phoenix techniques, Han Sen took off airborne. As he evaded Dry Bone's subsequent attacks, Han Sen threw in a few hits of his own.

Dry Bone was powerful, yes, but his speed and agility weren't enough to compete with Han Sen and his phoenix techniques. He didn't relent in his attacks, but each one missed, and that didn't look likely to change anytime soon.

"I can't believe humans have come so far and can be that strong." The surpassers who watched the fight were incredibly excited.

Qiu Ping observed Han Sen intently, and he acknowledged no other human had yet to reach a skill level such as that.

The spirits and creatures were all in shock. Han Sen was a nobody who had come from nowhere.

Dry Bone King looked sour, and the flames of his rage were only being fanned with each missed attack. Suddenly, he threw off the chestplate of his armor.

He placed his left hand inside his ribcage, as if to rummage through a pocket. Then, he pulled out a bone.

It looked like crystal, but it was clearly bone.

Han Sen saw it, and it made him hesitate to attack.

Dry Bone King smiled menacingly as he held the heart-shaped bone in his hand. Then, with his other hand, he knocked it with his fist.

Dong!

It was like he was drumming it, and the acoustics it carried were infused with a strange power. Han Sen tried his best to resist it.

But the power quickly accelerated and blasted into his heart as if it had locked on like a sentinel beam. He started to feel as if his heart was going to explode due to the sudden influx of that terrifying and malevolent force.

Han Sen was shocked by the quick turn of events. Dry Bone King was huge, and he had initially looked like a lumbering lug that was purely focused on strength. Han Sen never expected him to be so proficient with sonic powers.

Dong! Dong! Dong!

Dry Bone King was like a Buddha on the battlefield now. He held his wooden fish tight and continued to strike it without pause.

The strange powers violated Han Sen's heart and cascaded into it without reprieve. If Han Sen was an ordinary human, his heart would have been incinerated by now.

If it was an ordinary super creature that was fighting Dry Bone King, their hearts would most likely have been torn in two.

There was only one thing keeping Han Sen resistant to death, in the face of that vile attack. Dry Bone King's sonic powers were up against Han Sen's Heresy Mantra, and Curse of Immortality made Han Sen's heart stronger than all others.

Han Sen was no stranger to having his heart suffer aberrant rhythms and be put under strain. This may have been worse than it ever had been, but Han Sen had the smidgen of extra resistance necessary to withstand the pain.

His heart continued to beat, but each thump was like thunder. Blood began to ooze from his mouth.

"Dry Bone King is going all the way. He's quite the menace, and opponents with weak hearts really don't stand a chance against him." Baby Ghost thought Han Sen was a dead man, and it'd only be a matter of time before he fell.

The audience was in disarray. Dry Bone King's drumming had affected those in the seats, and sacred-blood creatures and royal spirits began to spill blood of their own. They piled out of the arena in droves to avoid dying.

"King spirits really are in a league of their own. There is no hope for humans to compete against them." The humans who had fled the arena were all in shock, and they could barely comprehend what they had just witnessed.

"It's a shame. Han Sen most certainly has the power to compete, and perhaps even slay a super creature, but Dry Bone King has an unfair and wretched power." Everyone believed Han Sen was extremely unlucky, having to face Dry Bone King of all foes.

Qiu Ping had left the hall as well. He could no longer see what was going on, but he could still hear the solemn, heart-killing rhythm in the distance.

The hearts of the audience that had fled continued to twitch and beat erratically, even as they stood outside the Martial Hall with the doors shut.

“I hope he doesn’t die for me and Yuchen.” Qiu Ping was worried.

“You don’t want him to die?” A female voice sounded behind him.

Qiu Ping’s face changed as a female spirit suddenly approached.

“I just think it is a shame for him to die this way. He could do a lot in the service of Mister Immortal,” Qiu Ping said, with a chilling voice.

The spirit smiled, telling him, “My patience has its limits. If you don’t kill Zhang Yuchen, he will be the first person who dies on your behalf. His blood will be on your hands. And when I’m through with the brat in there, I’ll move on and kill another human. On the account you are unwilling to kill Zhang Yuchen, I will mercilessly slay each and every human in this shelter. One life is all it takes, Qiu Ping. One life can stop the coming slaughter. Do it for the greater good.”

Qiu Ping was mortified, but it pained him to know she would do what she had just told him. Her logic was bizarre, but it was not something he could contend with.

He had delayed this for twenty years, but even he could tell her patience was running far too thin.

Men like Qiu Ping could not make a decision where lives hung in the balance, and at least one had to be sacrificed. If he was unable to kill his best friend, he’d be doing so at the cost of countless more.

“Why me?” Twenty years of contempt had built up inside Qiu Ping’s heart.

“I don’t know. You fit the bill? It doesn’t really matter. Having reasons to do anything is so petty, don’t you think?” The woman looked at him, almost uncaring.

Qiu Ping was so angry, he drew his sword and attempted to attack her.

The skill that had frightened Han Sen had no effect against that callous spirit. She simply deflected it with the greatest of ease.

Qiu Ping then pulled out a dagger and tried to stab himself.

If he did not have what it took to kill another, then the only other solution was to end himself.

The woman did not try to prevent him, but when the dagger touched his skin, it stopped.

She then grabbed him and teleported him back to the battleground. She threw him into the audience seats and forced him to watch Han Sen fail and fall. She told him, “This is the first person who will die, all because you are weak.”

Chapter 1173 - The Heart Beaten Ten Times

Chapter 1173: The Heart Beaten Ten Times

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Dry Bone King continued to drum the heartbone incessantly. Each sonic-boom made Han Sen cough more blood.

Each beat was stronger than the last, increasing the amount of pain and strain Han Sen's heart had to withstand. Dry Bone was going to do this ten times.

After the wooden fish's tenth strike, the damage each subsequent strike made would not increase, but Dry Bone King could still go on and on. And so far, it had been enough to suppress anything Han Sen thought to do.

By now, he had only struck the wooden fish seven times. There was more pain yet to come for Han Sen, and on the seventh strike, he fell to the ground in a puddle of his own blood. His heart did not yield yet, though.

Dry Bone King could read the fitness level of a person and evaluate what would be required to kill them. He had believed the sixth strike would be enough to kill Han Sen, yet there he was, unbent, unbowed, unbroken.

Much to his surprise, Han Sen had survived the seventh beat.

This was not to say Dry Bone King was very concerned over the matter. He knew he'd kill Han Sen sooner or later, and that was that. After the seventh boom, the eighth followed swiftly after. It cracked a thunderbolt directly upon Han Sen's heart, or so it felt.

Dong!

Han Sen's heart was thumping, and it felt like it was ready to leap through his ribcage and jump out of his chest. A pain like electricity surged through his body, dealing immense pain to every limb and every organ within him.

Han Sen's skin began to crack. The veins were inflamed, making him look red like some monstrosity that had been stitched together.

"Watch his face. Not that you'll have to remember it for too long; I am sure it is to be replaced by even sorrier sights in the near future," the woman said to Qiu Ping.

If Qiu Ping had the necessary power, he'd have killed the devil in his ear. But she wouldn't even allow him to close his eyes, and so he was forced to watch Han Sen writhe in torture and torment.

Gritting his teeth might have once been an outlet for anger, but it didn't help this time. He felt hopeless; he was to blame for Han Sen lying on the ground in a pool of his own blood.

"Let him go and I will kill Zhang Yuchen!" Qiu Ping trembled as he muttered those ghastly words he never thought he'd hear himself speak.

He knew he had no choice in the matter. The woman was practically demanding it, and it'd be folly of him to resist much longer. It'd only cause more pain, particularly to those who were not deserving of an ill fate. He couldn't bear the thought of others dying in such cruel ways on his account.

But the woman then said, "You need to know who is in command here, you witless worm! That's me; you don't strike deals with ME! He could have lived, but that ship has sailed. He

will die because you are weak. He will die because you have always been weak. You are pathetic. You are the one who has gotten him killed! How could you allow this?!”

The woman was colder than the devil, and her mind was more twisted than the flames of hell itself.

Han Sen sat up on the battleground. The pain had yet to ease, but despite the frantic torment his heart was enduring, his mind was as crystal clear as ever.

The first few attacks from Dry Bone King had not been all that effective, but he noticed something interesting as the power ramped up. Han Sen hadn't fought back because he had been mulling this discovery.

Heresy Mantra came from the Evil Sutra. The Evil Sutra was not too different from the Dongxuan Sutra and the Frost Sutra. Because the Evil Sutra was missing, the techniques themselves had been lost. Heresy Mantra was another recreation that was simply more complete.

Han Sen had maxed out all he could with the Heresy Mantra, as Curse of Immortality was supposed to be the final tier of the skill.

But when witnessing the attacks dealt through the heartbone, Han Sen knew he could continue his practice of it.

The heartbone attacks attempted to destroy one's heart. For Han Sen, it made his heart squirm and thump faster than when he was in the midst of learning Curse of Immortality, and this told Han Sen there had to be a way to take Heresy Mantra farther.

As Han Sen's heart pounded like a thousand drums, he focused his mind, trying to learn what Dry Bone King was doing. He wanted to be able to replicate it for himself, the next time he was given the free time to practice.

It was impossible to get the Evil Sutra back, but Han Sen could at least keep going with Heresy Mantra. He was going to unlock the fifth curse and make it stronger, no matter the cost.

Dong!

When the ninth drum beat sounded, Han Sen felt as if his heart was on the precipice of being torn asunder.

But his heart was like a balloon. The fierce powers emitted by the heartbone inflated it, but it was all quickly released in the break between each beat. Cracks and seams began to form with each beat, but they did not matter; his Heresy Mantra ensured that his heart healed immediately and was ready for what came next.

The agony made Han Sen want to scream in joy, learning his heart was becoming better than what was required for Curse of Immortality. And so, he continued trying to record what Dry Bone King was doing to him. It might very well be the key to opening the fifth curse.

Han Sen's enjoyment of the heartbone was starting to become apparent, and it made Dry Bone King frown.

Han Sen had withstood nine attacks so far, and Dry Bone King was starting to have second thoughts. His judgment of the human's power might have been incorrect, he thought.

His red eyes stared at Han Sen once more. The young man's fitness really was not up there with king-class spirits, though. But it was not as if he could turn back now. Dry Bone King had to finish what he had started and push on with the tenth heartbone drum.

"I don't believe you have what it takes to withstand the tenth attack." Then, Dry Bone King amassed a frightening power in his left hand. He unleashed it on the wooden fish.

Dong!

It wasn't only Han Sen's heart that had to suffer, then. The entire battleground quaked and was thrown into disarray. The entire stadium was wrecked, as a plume of haze and dust began to clog the atmosphere and stifle vision.

Qiu Ping's eyes possessed a fury like no other as he stared across the battleground. Beside him, the woman just laughed callously.

But when the dust settled, Han Sen was sitting still. He looked undamaged.

He wiped the blood he had oozed and stood up without trouble.

Chapter 1174 - Passing the Test

Chapter 1174: Passing the Test

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

“How is that possible?” Dry Bone King appeared to be suffering rigor mortis. He was unable to move, frozen through sheer disbelief.

When he had struck the wooden fish the ninth time, Han Sen looked damaged and under much duress. But when he was subjected to the tenth and final, most brutal pounding of all, he looked fine. He was unbroken, as Dry Bone King had not expected him to be.

From the audience seats, Qiu Ping felt happiness in a way he hadn't for a long time. The woman, on the other hand, was at a loss for words.

Han Sen looked at Dry Bone King happily. He had managed to control the pumping of his heart, making it move in rhythm with the beat. With the power that flowed through Han Sen's body, his blood roared through his veins with the freedom and ferocity of a grand waterfall. His blood vessels had almost been unable to take it.

He came very close to failing. With Curse of Immortality reinforcing his heart and blood vessels, he was able to inch his way over the threshold for withstanding Dry Bone King's wretched musical attack.

Han Sen knew he couldn't listen to it anymore, since further duress could make his heart fail. He had to stand up and take advantage of everyone's shock to attack. He did this,

though, thinking that the following strikes would continue to increase in power. He didn't know Dry Bone King had capped out on the tenth.

Han Sen redeployed his phoenix techniques and took off into the sky, speeding around Dry Bone King like a spitfire in the heat of battle.

Dry Bone King frowned. He evaded Han Sen's attack and beat the heartbone once more.

Dong!

Han Sen's heart was like a fully-inflated balloon, but much to his surprise and delight, the power released by Dry Bone King was no stronger than what he had previously endured.

Dry Bone King pounded the heartbone again. If it was any other person going up against Dry Bone King, their hearts wouldn't be able to deal with the cruel sound of the wooden fish. They'd be unable to fight, and perhaps even die on the spot with a hole where the heart used to be.

Even the elites who could endure his attacks be unable to retaliate. They would still end up losing.

But Han Sen's heartbeat was in sync with Dry Bone King's malevolent tune now, and it could not affect him. Determining who the victor in this fight was going to be seemed an impossible task.

"Weird. Why did Dry Bone King's most powerful skill not work on that guy?" Baby Ghost was speaking to himself, in intense observation of the battle.

Han Sen was not afraid of the heartbone, but his fitness was low and he did not have Phoenix Sword and Taia with him. Dry Bone King's body was sturdy, and whenever Han Sen punched the spirit's creepy skeleton, it was like throwing his fist into a pillar of steel.

Dry Bone King did not have any organs to take advantage of, either. Because of this, Yin Yang Blast was useless.

As Han Sen wondered what he might do next, he suddenly heard the drumbeat of the heartbone move to a rhythm. It was a proper melody, as if playing in tandem with a phantom song.

Han Sen's heartbeat was disturbed once more, and it made him unable to successfully dodge Dry Bone King's next attack. He suffered a blow to his arm.

As a result, he was sent flying a few hundred meters. He barrel-rolled through the air to try to reduce the impact, but it still hurt. And as this occurred, Dry Bone King returned to playing his drum-driven requiem. The melody was able to disturb Han Sen's heartbeat without trouble.

Han Sen used his phoenix techniques to fight again, wishing he had the xun Xiang Yin had given him. If he had that, he could possibly fight back.

But as Han Sen was still in thought, Dry Bone King leaped out of the arena and spoke. "Time is up; you have passed the test."

Han Sen planned to keep fighting, not expecting Dry Bone King to keep his promise. He did, after all, seem extremely intent on killing Han Sen.

The woman's face turned green as she stood up and ran off.

Qiu Ping felt great relief wash over him, like some cleansing tide. The thoughts that had gone through his mind in the past half hour were wretched, all dealing with what would occur following Han Sen's death. He was extremely glad Han Sen had actually managed to triumph and pass the test.

Entering the fifth floor meant Han Sen was a supervisor of the shelter. The woman would be unable to bully him so easily now, as he had to be treated as an equal.

Everyone who was standing outside the stadium, having been chased away by the frightening heartbone, heard the sounds come to an end. They eagerly wanted to know the result.

When they re-entered, they saw Han Sen talking with Dry Bone King. It took their breath away, acknowledging a human had been able to survive such manic brutality.

Dry Bone King brought Han Sen up to the fifth floor. He introduced him to everyone, saying, “We are one and the same now. If there is something more you would like to know, come and find me.”

Dry Bone King had gone into the test expecting an easy fight. He believed Han Sen was like vermin he could chase-off or crush underfoot without hassle. But he had great respect for the human now, and he wished to be friends with Han Sen.

Han Sen took advantage of the offer immediately, and asked, “Brother Bone, do you know who signed Qiu Ping’s contract?”

Dry Bone King knew it was only a matter of time before this was asked, and so he answered, “It was Qing Jun. When Mister Immortal is away, she is in charge. The super creatures only obey her. If you think of going after her now, it won’t take much for her to get rid of you. Wait a bit and I will help you soon.”

“Thank you, Brother Bone.” Han Sen understood what he meant.

Dry Bone King had subliminally informed Han Sen that Qing Jun was an enemy of his, as well.

“Go and rest; you’ve earned it. Two days from now, we can receive Sky Fruit.” Dry Bone King was leading Han Sen to a palace.

“Sky Fruit?” Han Sen did not understand.

Dry Bone King smiled and explained, “Our mission is to collect the nuts from the Sky Fruit. The rest of the fruit can still benefit you too, of course. Whoever gets it first is allowed to keep it. I’ll explain more later, though.”

Han Sen left the shelter after that, afraid staying there any longer would damage his body.

Back in the underground shelter, he returned to his normal size. He focused on absorbing and refining his Life Geno Essences, and he was delighted to find that he now made progress much faster.

Chapter 1175 - Mystic Paper

Chapter 1175: Mystic Paper

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

“Life Geno Essence absorbed: super geno points +1.”

A little while later, Han Sen was able to gain a super geno point. It made him very pleased.

“My ability to refine Life Geno Essences has greatly improved, following the unlock of the Dongxuan Sutra’s sixth gene lock,” Han Sen thought to himself as he continued his practice.

“Life Geno Essence absorbed: super geno points +1.”

A little while later again, the familiar voice sounded.

Han Sen stayed in his room most of the day, focused on the refinement and absorption of the Life Geno Essences he had accumulated thus far. He was able to fully refine each Life Geno Essence he had collected, aside from the Invisible King Scorpion’s.

After opening his sixth gene lock, his absorption powers were much stronger.

“Awesome!” he exclaimed, realizing how many Life Geno Essences he had been able to absorb.

In total, Han Sen’s super geno point tally had reached twenty-four. Now that he was able to quickly absorb the Life Geno Essences of super creatures, he could focus on hunting them down to max his stats out in the near future.

Han Sen: Super Body Super King Spirit

Level: Surpasser

Life-Span: 400

Evolution Requirement: 100 geno points

Owned Geno Points: 100 ordinary geno points, 100 primitive geno points, 100 mutant geno points, 100 sacred-blood geno points, 24 super geno points

Han Sen guessed his fitness level must have been around the twenty-five hundred mark. He wasn't far-off possessing the strength of a super creature himself. Han Sen gobbled up some more walnuts and returned to Immortal Shelter. There, he took the time to speak with Zhang Yuchen.

After that, Han Sen returned to the fifth floor. He summoned Dragon King and asked him, "I'm on the highest floor; how are you going to find the tree for me?"

Dragon King sniffed around his new environment and said, "I don't smell the Sky Tree. You're going to have to take me for a walk."

"I don't have time for that right now. I need to go pick up Sky Fruit with Dry Bone King later."

Han Sen then proceeded to tell Dragon King what Dry Bone King had told him.

Dragon King said, "That's good. The tree might be dead, but at least the fruit can mature. With the competition, getting it will be difficult, though. The nuts you mill were most likely from the Sky Fruit. Only Sky King is privy to whatever the powder does, it would appear."

Dragon King then went on to say, "Sky King is very generous, allowing you to have as much as you want, leaving him only the nuts."

"Is there anything else I should know about the fruit?" Han Sen asked.

Han Sen had eaten many of the other walnuts, and save for the shell and nut inside, there didn't appear to be anything special about them.

"I'm not sure, but it has to be some good stuff. Dry Bone King wouldn't be working for Sky King, otherwise." Dragon King then pointed at Han Sen and resumed his dialogue, "Each fruit is bound to contain a geno treasure of sorts, an item that is super-class, for sure. Wouldn't it be great if you could procure some?"

Han Sen started to say something but frowned before he could. He noticed a note had been left on his table, one that had been written in the human language.

"If you wish to stay alive, follow Qing Jun." Han Sen read the words and continued to stare at the paper.

He was the only human capable of reaching the fifth floor. So, he wondered, how had someone left that note for him?

"Did Dry Bone King leave this for me?" Han Sen frowned. Dry Bone King was the only one he had met since arriving on the fifth floor.

But Dry Bone King wasn't a fan of Qing Jun and her wicked ways, either. Why would he tell Han Sen to follow her? Han Sen turned the paper over and was given a shock.

On the back of the paper was a symbol drawn in red. It was a large picture of the Nine-Life Cat.

"Someone from Blood Legion is on the fifth floor? That can't be right! There aren't any other humans strong enough to get here." Han Sen was truly taken aback, not having a clue how this had come about.

"Was it Dry Bone King?" Han Sen didn't think it was possible, or at the very least extremely unlikely.

Blood Legion was a human organization with a murky, sordid past. Still, it was human, through and through, and neither spirits nor super creatures would be members of it.

Dry Bone King arrived shortly after, looking for Han Sen. He was accompanied by another king spirit.

His name was Baby Ghost, and his appearance amused Han Sen. The spirit had a head that was enlarged like a baby's, but the body was skinny, frail, and extremely small.

Han Sen didn't notice a change in Dry Bone King's behavior, which suggested it was unlikely he was the one who left the note. Han Sen then wondered if it was Qing Jun herself who had left it. Perhaps it was some sort of weird trick of hers, as she wasn't exactly the most sound-minded individual.

But if that was true, how could she have known about Blood Legion and Han Sen's connection to it?

As Han Sen mulled this over, Dry Bone King led Han Sen to the plaza. When they arrived, a female king spirit was there waiting for them. She was accompanied by seven super creatures.

Qing Jun King did not even look at Han Sen, and simply approached the Sky Fruit.

The path ahead had been built by the spirits and creatures of the fourth floor, but they weren't allowed to accept the fruit. If they even so much as stumbled across one during their time of building, they'd have been outright killed.

Chapter 1176 - Hard Labor

Chapter 1176: Hard Labor

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen thought super creatures and king spirits were awesome beings of an unbridled power, coupled with near-prophetic intelligence and behavior that presented them as deity-like figures. This image he had of them became extremely distorted when he witnessed them enter the Sky Fruit: their grace was discarded in favor of being simple, hard-working miners.

The Sky Fruit nuts were not too tough, but the shells around them were like spherical bulwarks. To retrieve the nuts, the shells had to be broken. But there were also barriers to break.

The barriers were a little harder than the physical shells of the nuts. He had tried to break a shell with his Phoenix Sword previously, but he had been unable to. Without such weaponry, and with the barrier being stronger, he was in for a trying time.

Han Sen accepted a shovel, given to him by Dry Bone King. Upon striking the barrier before him, he was only able to peel away a thin section. Digging through it all was sure to take a long time.

There wasn't just one barrier there, either. The entire fruit was composed of various nut rooms, with entries separated by additional barriers of their own. Han Sen's job was to break through the barriers to obtain the geno treasure that was said to reside inside. The lower tier creatures would then come and take the nuts.

Seeing them all working hard, Han Sen's mind drifted back to wonder who might have placed the slip of paper in his room. And why the note said what it did, telling him to follow Qing Jun King.

"Weird." Han Sen suddenly heard Dragon King's voice, as if he had spoken directly into his ears. Han Sen looked around, seeing if anyone else might have heard him. It didn't seem that way, so he peeked at his ring.

"Don't worry; this is a secret method of communication. They won't hear me," Dragon King said.

Han Sen wanted to talk, but he didn't know how to do so without alerting the others. He'd look like a madman, babbling to himself.

"This Sky Fruit is weird." Dragon King paused, and then went on to say, "I can't feel the presence of geno treasure."

Han Sen thought, "The tree is dead. Isn't the lack of a geno treasure normal?"

It looked as if Dragon King could read Han Sen's mind, as he then said, "I can sense the presence of geno treasures, even if they haven't been created yet. I know where they would be. Here, there is absolutely nothing."

"Forget about the treasure; just find out where the tree we're looking for might be." Han Sen used dongxuan aura to hide himself and his speech.

"I don't sense that, either," Dragon King said.

Han Sen wanted him to find out where the Sky Tree was. Now, unable to find a trace of it, Han Sen was starting to suspect Dragon King was seeking to double-cross him.

Han Sen and Dry Bone King's people continued digging for another hour, and that was when they uncovered a path that led to the nut.

“This place serves as a junction that leads to four nut rooms. We should split into four teams to cover each path. Whoever finds the geno treasure first can claim it; if you can’t claim it, others can try,” Qing Jun King said.

“Dry Bone, Baby Ghost, group up with Earth Beast,” Qing Jun King said.

Eleven people split into four teams. Qing Jun King did not put Han Sen in a team. One other super creature was left out, too, and so she said, “You’re new, so who would you like to team up with? Me or the creature?”

“I’ll go with you,” Han Sen said.

This choice surprised Dry Bone King and Baby Ghost King. Qing Jun King was shocked, too. Qing Jun King’s face went cold again, and she walked towards the barrier. Dry Bone King wished to say something, but everyone would have heard him speak. Regretfully, he had to hold his tongue.

Han Sen saw that he wished to say something, and guessed his words would have been something like, “You’re committing suicide.”

But Han Sen did not choose Qing Jun King because of the paper. He wasn’t afraid of her, and he could use this opportunity to find out why she so desperately wanted Qiu Ping to kill Zhang Yuchen.

She could have killed them both with the greatest of ease, so her need for drama seemed unnecessary and uncharacteristic of a king spirit.

They broke the nut and then started to work on another barrier. Han Sen was only able to dig up a thin slice each time, but Qing Jun King was able to dig up a whole lot more. It took them two hours to dig a path that was big enough. After going through, they arrived in another nut room. They had to dig a path that was big enough for the creatures to come through and carry the fruit out.

For now, though, they were alone together. Han Sen knew he had to be careful, but Qing Jun King seemed focused on the task at hand. She got to work on yet another barrier.

Han Sen followed, but kept his wits about him.

“This is strange. Real strange.” Dragon King’s voice started to sound in Han Sen’s ear again.

Qing Jun King was standing one meter away from Han Sen, so no matter how quietly he sought to speak, she’d hear any response he made to Dragon King.

“I can feel the presence of geno treasure ahead. It is behind this wall, but it’s strange,” Dragon King said.

Han Sen was happy, hearing he was about to stumble across the treasure. But with Qing Jun King there, they’d probably fight over its ownership.

Dragon King said, “There is something very wrong with this geno treasure.”

Han Sen wanted to ask him for more details, but couldn’t on account of Qing Jun King being right next to him.

“Furthermore, I know where the Sky Tree is!” Dragon King suddenly screamed.

Chapter 1177 - Geno Treasure

Chapter 1177: Geno Treasure

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

“Where is the Sky Tree?” Han Sen almost blurted out.

Dragon King continued talking, saying, “I cannot believe Sky King is doing this. He wishes to sacrifice everyone here. He wants you all to become fertilizer.”

Han Sen wanted to ask Dragon King to elaborate, but seeing Qing Jun King right next to him, simply decided to continue digging and listen.

Dragon King sighed and said, “When you break the barrier, you have to get the geno treasure. If you don’t, we will all die here.”

Han Sen frowned, thinking he might be exaggerating. If Sky King had been scheming, he couldn’t enact a plan to wipe them all out in an instant. It wasn’t as if Dragon King was the nicest person, either. He sacrificed a multitude of super creatures to revive himself.

Dragon King quickly said, “Even if you leave the tree, you’ll be killed. Everyone who has eaten the walnuts will die, and that includes you. What? Do you think this entire forest isn’t associated with the Sky Tree?”

Han Sen’s heart jumped, but Dragon King did not stop explaining. He said, “You have to grab that geno treasure. Trust me on this. I will explain everything once this is over.”

Han Sen could not reply to him right now, but he decided to follow his wishes. He was determined to take the geno treasure now. Even if Dragon King was lying and this was all just a scheme, there was no harm in obtaining geno treasure, after all.

Qing Jun King was right there, though. He wondered how he might grab it before she did. The rule was, whoever found the geno treasure could keep it. If two people discovered it, the person who was stronger could keep it.

Han Sen was not weak, but if he wanted to beat Qing Jun King, he might have to activate super king spirit mode.

A small portion of the barrier had been dug all the way through now, revealing a glimpse of the nut room on the other side. The nut room was strangely empty. Han Sen leaned in to take a closer look, and that was when he saw a pair of red eyes peering at him from the other side of the hole.

Han Sen jumped back as the red thing started to emerge from the hole he had created for it. As it started to come out, Han Sen quickly activated his gene locks to scan and get an idea of what he was faced with. The results surprised him.

It was a bronze mirror. Its surface was red, and the frame was adorned with a number of strange glyphs and symbols. The reflection, Han Sen had seen, depicted him as an enigmatic red being.

“Those red eyes... were they mine?” Han Sen wondered to himself.

Qing Jun King lashed the mirror with her whip.

“Aargh!” Han Sen screamed.

Qing Jun King lashed the mirror, but Han Sen felt the pain of that attack strike him. Looking at his clothes, he noticed they had been torn.

Han Sen looked back at the mirror and saw himself inside it. His body in the mirror was a reflection of himself, wound and all, but then he started to smile. Outside of the mirror, a smile was the last thing he could raise.

“Oh, snap!” Han Sen knew the moment he looked at that mirror, he had been tricked.

“Aargh!” Qing Jun King lashed the mirror again.

The mirror was fine, but the doppelganger inside the mirror was damaged. That same amount of damage was delivered to the real Han Sen, standing outside, hopeless and unsure of what to do.

“Stop! You are going to kill me.” Han Sen gathered up his power, preparing to stop her.

She wanted him dead, anyway, so now she had a perfectly valid chance to do what she had hoped.

“The message on that paper led me here. It wanted me to follow her and die!” Han Sen’s mind raced for a solution to the current predicament.

Even if Han Sen stopped Qing Jun King, the mirror had already copied Han Sen’s image. Just as Han Sen moved to stop her, though, she listened. She stopped attacking due to his plight.

Han Sen did not have the time to mull the exact reason why, so he just turned his attention back to the mirror and thought of a way he could kill it without bringing harm upon himself.

Han Sen’s mirror-residing doppelganger gave another crooked smile. Then, he raised his fist and hit himself. Han Sen’s real face then started to bleed in response.

Han Sen’s nose was pummeled repeatedly, and blood oozed from it. In a few more hits, Han Sen believed it’d be flattened like roadkill.

It looked like fitness level did not matter in this situation. If the shadow-self was damaged, then true person himself would be damaged. There didn't seem to be a way to avoid it.

Han Sen didn't think he could break the mirror, as that would be the same as dealing a copious amount of damage to himself. But the person in the mirror seemed happy to hit himself and ensure Han Sen was dealt damage, anyway.

All of a sudden, in a matter of moments, Han Sen felt all of his powers were useless.

“Dumb*ss! Go break it,” Qing Jun King commanded.

“How?” Han Sen asked.

“Just break it! He is you, so only you can break it,” Qing Jun King explained.

Han Sen did not believe her words to be true and didn't think she'd be so kind as to offer a solution to his current sorrow and pain. This was her best opportunity to kill him, so it wasn't likely she'd squander it.

Chapter 1178 - Angel Arrives

Chapter 1178: Angel Arrives

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

“Aargh!” The shadow inside the mirror continued to punch itself, causing Han Sen constant pain.

They both looked identical, but fortunately, it couldn’t—or at least wasn’t—making use of Han Sen’s full, insane powers. He’d have been killed fairly quickly if it had.

Han Sen withstood the pain and threw a punch at the mirror.

The mirror did not avoid Qing Jun King’s attacks, but it made sure to dodge Han Sen’s. This lent credence to what Qing Jun King had told him, and he was relieved to hear she was telling him the truth. Only the person who the mirror mimicked could deal damage to it.

When the mirror dodged, Han Sen decided not to waste any more time. He threw another punch at the mirror, but this time, it was with all nine gene locks of the Blood-Pulse Sutra. That, combined with Curse of Immortality, Jade-Sun Force, and his phoenix techniques firing on all cylinders, he was aiming to devastate the reflective fiend.

Pang!

The bronze mirror was sent flying backwards, directly into the barrier.

Aside from the shadow in the mirror, it did not look like the mirror could attack in any other way.

But the mirror was tough, that much was certain. Despite sending the mirror flying, Han Sen was unable to actually deal it damage. Not a single scratch blemished the glassy surface of the mirror, and much to Han Sen's discomfort and pain, the shadow-self continued to self-harm.

Han Sen gritted his teeth to withstand the constant pummeling and punched the mirror again. The mirror was against the barrier, so it was a clear shot. Like a hurricane, Han Sen unleashed a flurry of attacks against the mirror's surface.

Han Sen punched it countless times, but despite his best attempts, he could not shatter the mirror. And all the while, the doppelganger continued to hurt himself.

The shadow smiled, as if laughing and mocking Han Sen. He was spiting Han Sen, as if to say he was useless and there was nothing he could do to rectify the situation.

"You think I'm a coward?!" Han Sen thought.

Han Sen and Qing Jun King had seen the mirror together, but the mirror had chosen Han Sen for some inexplicable reason. Han Sen thought it must have meant the mirror believed he was the weaker of the two.

Han Sen did not have any of his weapons on him, and the Blood-Pulse Sutra only bettered the body. It wasn't really a skill that lent itself to dealing massive amounts of extra damage. It wasn't a proper combat ability.

Han Sen was unable to break the mirror, and he felt as if he had exhausted all options. He couldn't think of anything else to do.

Han Sen could have used super king spirit mode, but he didn't want to expose himself as The King to Qing Jun King.

Han Sen looked into his Sea of Soul. Little Angel and the gold raven were still in the process of evolving. And then aside, he had no super weapons to call upon.

Han Sen might have been able to use Saving Money to break the mirror. But the shadow would hit Han Sen while he was performing it, which would render it ineffective.

Han Sen could have summoned Disloyal Knight, but his attack power wasn't very high. And if a pet beast soul could deal damage to Han Sen by striking the mirror, that would be very bad news for him.

Han Sen could not think of a way out of this situation.

"Next time I return to the Alliance, I need to get myself a strong attack skill," Han Sen thought to himself.

Just as Han Sen decided to activate super king spirit mode, he heard a movement stem from the Sea of Soul. Han Sen looked inside there, and he noticed a strange energy permeating it.

The Sky Fruit wasn't very big, so the fight against the mirror was easily noticed by the other king spirits and super creatures.

Baby Ghost and Dry Bone ran over, in shock at what was going on. When they looked into the mirror, though, they quickly understood what was happening.

"This is bad. If Han Sen can't break the mirror, this will most certainly be the end of him," Baby Ghost said.

"The bronze mirror has a reflective power. If someone else hits it, it means hitting Han Sen. We can't help him. He has to help himself," Dry Bone King said.

It was difficult to find someone else to go up against Qing Jun King, so if Han Sen was to die there, it'd be a grand shame.

But they couldn't help. And if they tried, Han Sen would be beaten to death.

All the super creatures came over to watch the events unfolding around the mirror. They were waiting for Han Sen to fail, so they could take the geno treasure.

Qing Jun King looked at Han Sen, and she seemed to be deep in thought over something.

As Han Sen continued to beat the mirror, he was actually more invested in investigating what was transpiring in the Sea of Soul. The light around Little Angel was now very holy. She was like a flower in the midst of blooming, with petals opening to reveal what was inside.

A powerful light was being unleashed, and it even frightened Disloyal Knight.

“Has Little Angel finished evolving?” Han Sen was delighted, feeling the warmth and abundant power that was slowly swelling within the Sea of Soul.

Han Sen thought a pet beast soul from another sanctuary needed to open gene locks for themselves, and he thought it'd take another long while for her to become effective enough to fight.

But seeing all that power now, Han Sen understood there was more to Little Angel than he had first thought. She was a lot more than simple eye candy. She was in battle mode already, and many of her gene locks had already been opened.

The petals had all peeled away now, revealing a package of bright golden light. The light sent ripples through the entirety of the Sea of Soul.

When it was fully exposed, Little Angel's form came to be. She was divine, clad in a beautiful white robe. She had angelic wings, and in her hands, she clutched a transparent greatsword. Her curly blonde hair waved, painting her like a goddess.

Chapter 1179: Angel of Principality

Chapter 1179: Angel of Principality

Translator:Nyoi-Bo Studio

Editor:Nyoi-Bo Studio

Angel of Principality: Pet Type Evolution

Han Sen looked at her stats. From what he could tell, it was only the name that had changed. The rest was the same.

But the energy emanating from Little Angel told Han Sen there was more to her evolution than he could initially ascertain. Below the surface, this was more than just a name change.

Han Sen now wondered whether or not he should summon her. The halo on her head always imbued Han Sen with a greater power, after all.

Han Sen noticed his head now had a halo, the same as Little Angel.

He felt as if it was an inexhaustible vat of power, one that could cascade into his body and fill him with unrivaled strength. It was strong like holy water, cleansing his body and purifying his power.

Han Sen did not stop attacking the mirror. The moment the halo ring gleamed above his head, the slight sounds of glass cracking could be heard.

A ribbon of strain began to form on the surface of the glass, and then, the crack popped into a web of fissures that coursed its way across the entirety of the mirror. The doppelganger lost its smug smile and was given a shock. It began to run around in fright, making a freakish wailing sound.

Boom!

The glass of the bronze mirror shattered into a thousand pieces. A red light manifested itself in the physical world following the destruction, and Han Sen was quick to grab it.

It was the core of the mirror. It was bronze and small like a bean. It was quite similar to a walnut.

Dry Bone, Baby Ghost, and Qing Jun looked at Han Sen in disbelief. They were more than surprised to see him manage to pull through that horrifying ordeal. The super creatures did not know why or how Han Sen had achieved such power, or where the additional power had come from.

"You have been hiding your power, it would seem. I was starting to worry," Dry Bone King said.

"I was merely fighting for my life," Han Sen said.

"Your luck and power are things to be admired. You obtained the geno treasure your first time here," Baby Ghost stated.

Dry Bone and Baby Ghost were nice to Han Sen. They had initially believed him to be weak, but after this ordeal, they well and truly believed him to be an equal.

"Go back to work," Qing Jun snapped. And then, everyone did.

But due to Han Sen having already obtained the treasure, the effort they put into their work had obviously laxed. Their haste to get the job done had evaporated.

"Thanks for the help," Han Sen said.

Qing Jun ignored him and continued digging.

Han Sen wanted to strike up a conversation, though. So, he asked, "Hey, can I ask you a question? Because you should know why I'm here; I should be your enemy, after all."

Qing Jun just told him, "You aren't good enough to be my enemy."

Han Sen was not sure what to respond, as he just thought she was a strange character. He didn't quite know what to make of her, on the whole.

After another half day of work, all the barriers had been removed. When the rest of the creatures moved in to secure the walnuts, the rest went back to the fifth floor.

Han Sen returned to his house. He masked his presence there and summoned Dragon King.

"What was that?" Han Sen finally had the chance to ask him the questions he had so much wanted to earlier.

Dragon King said, "That *sshole didn't grow a new tree. He wants to sacrifice everyone in the hopes of reviving this current one."

"I thought you told me he had grown a new one, due to this one being irreparable." Han Sen now wore a scowl, learning of Dragon King's blunder.

Dragon King felt awkward, so he explained, "That was me, jumping to conclusions. But when I saw the geno treasure, I finally realized this tree isn't totally dead. It was only then that I realized I had been wrong."

"Then what is it?" Han Sen knew there'd be no point in getting mad at the spirit.

Dragon King said, "Let's say every fruit is individual. The energy of each geno item should be individual, too. When I scanned the fruit, though, this wasn't so. This means the fruit still exists as a part of the tree. That means the tree is not dead, you see? I'm not sure how this was achieved, but it is what it is."

Dragon King then went on to say, "If the tree is not dead, Sky King will stop at nothing to fully revive it. And doing that requires a lot of nutrition. He has many spirits and creatures in there, all of which can provide the nutrition he seeks."

"And how exactly would he sacrifice everyone here? While some may spawn, many come here by eating the walnuts," Han Sen said.

"The walnuts are only one small part of this. Haven't you noticed the lifewater everyone drinks here?" Dragon King said.

"You said it was a skydrop, actually. And you said it was good!" Han Sen frowned.

Dragon King nodded, saying, "It is; but only when the tree is dead. Skydrops are the essence of the Sky Fruit. If the tree is alive, they can be controlled by the tree. While they may be a benefit right now, the tree could kill you once it has fully revived."

Dragon King smiled and said, "But don't worry, you obtained the geno treasure. You can make good use of that."

"How?" Han Sen asked, bringing it out.

"This is a seed of the Sky Tree. It's like a small, sister tree. But the seed is individual, so you'll have to use it to absorb the stuff inside you. Do that, and you've got nothing to worry about," Dragon King explained.

Chapter 1180 - Skill of Love

Chapter 1180: Skill of Love

Translator: Nyoibo Studio

Editor: Nyoibo Studio

Han Sen took Dragon King's advice and followed his instructions. He tried to extract the thing from his body.

But it turned out Han Sen didn't have the thing inside him. He initially thought Dragon King must have gotten something wrong or had taught him incorrectly. But when Han Sen tried it on Zhang Yuchen and the others, the method worked. For some reason, the thing just couldn't exist inside Han Sen's body.

Dragon King was shocked by the discovery, too. He expected Han Sen to show much appreciation and reward him; little did he expect that Han Sen wouldn't even need such knowledge.

"Not bad." Han Sen still gave him a small compliment for the tip.

While Han Sen might have been okay, there were still many humans inside Immortal Shelter. He wanted to save as many of them as he could. Han Sen went out to find Zhang Yuchen and many of the others, and he helped them break the contract with their spirits.

With Han Sen's reputation and status, and the backing of Dry Bone King and Baby Ghost, everyone was freed except for Qiu Ping. Everyone else had signed a contract with a royal spirit, but Qiu Ping had signed a contract with Qing Jun King directly.

Han Sen sent them all to his underground shelter, while he remained inside the Sky Tree. This was because Qiu Ping was still under contract, and Han Sen wanted a few more goodies

before leaving. If the tree grew, everyone there would be food—super creatures included. And with seven mighty super creatures there, Han Sen thought it'd be a waste.

One more question lingered on Han Sen's mind, as well: who left him the slip of paper? He asked all the humans he had rescued, but none were likely candidates.

“Did a king spirit or super creature write it, maybe?” Han Sen didn't have a clue, much to his annoyance.

But Han Sen was also willing to stay due to Little Angel's finished evolution. Seeing the halo ring's buff, Han Sen knew she had to be incredibly powerful.

And with Disloyal Knight also there for backup, it gave Han Sen the courage to hang around.

In his private room there, Han Sen was practicing when all of a sudden, someone barged through his door. It was Qing Jun King, and she approached with great anger.

She immediately shouted, “Where did you hide Zhang Yuchen?!”

“You are a king spirit, aren't you? Why do you care so much about a human?” Han Sen responded.

“That is none of your business. Give him to me!” Qing Jun King said.

“I don't have him,” Han Sen said.

“Do you really want me to become your enemy?” Qing Jun King asked.

“I'm not your enemy, but it's true. I really don't have him,” Han Sen said.

“Fine.” Qing Jun gave Han Sen one last cold stare, then marched out.

Dry Bone and Baby Ghost had arrived just in time to see the commotion. Dry Bone looked at Han Sen and said, “You really made her mad this time.”

Han Sen asked, “Why does she care about him, a human, so much?”

Dry Bone answered, “You may not understand. It has to do with her practice of a skill; it is called ‘Love.’ Humans can become far more emotional than spirits, so Qing Jun selected Qiu Ping and Zhang Yuchen as her target for this. If Qiu Ping kills Zhang Yuchen on her behalf, and she then kills Qiu Ping, her practice with the skill will be complete. But...”

Dry Bone King broke out in laughter.

“But what?” Han Sen asked.

Baby Ghost continued the speech, saying, “But Qiu Ping is smart. He genuinely liked her, but he wasn’t willing to kill Zhang Yuchen for her. He knows about her plan, and he has known for a very long time. He just pretends he doesn’t know anything. This entire thing has been going on for twenty years. She has grown impatient, over the course of that time, due to her being unable to finish the skill herself.”

Dry Bone then said, “She knows she has failed, but she is a spirit. Pride is as important for her as it is for us. She will never admit it. Now that you have sent him away, though, the slim chance for a future success may have well-and-truly disappeared. It angers her, and she won’t let you slip away so easily.”

Han Sen now fully understood why she cared about the humans so much.

“What do you think she’ll do? What can she do? Is she going to try to kill me with her seven super creatures?” Han Sen wondered out loud.

Qing Jun King was only a spirit with nine of her gene locks open. With Little Angel ready to be unleashed, Han Sen wasn’t afraid at all.

“She can’t do that. Mister Immortal won’t allow her to hurt anyone. The extent of her command starts and ends with manual labor. They aren’t her pets or anything,” Dry Bone reassured Han Sen.

Han Sen knew Sky King needed them as food, so it was likely true. He wouldn't allow them to kill each other over squabbles of their own.

"Then what is there to worry about?" Han Sen said.

Dry Bone King answered, "To be honest, me and Baby Ghost don't have what it takes to fight her together."

"She is that good?" Han Sen was surprised upon hearing this.

"Yes. Why else would she be the one in charge? It's why you need to exercise some caution and be careful," Baby Ghost replied.

"Thanks for the information, you two. I'll definitely try to be more careful," Han Sen said. After sending Dry Bone and Baby Ghost away, Han Sen noticed another slip of paper on his table.

"Did one of them just leave this without me realizing it?" Han Sen looked on the back of the paper first and saw another Nine-Life Cat symbol.

Chapter 1181 - Trade

Chapter 1181: Trade

Translator: Nyoui-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoui-Bo Studio

“Didn’t I tell you to follow Qing Jun? Give Zhang Yuchen back to her or die.”

The handwriting looked as if it had been hastily scribbled. With no concern for what had been written, Han Sen threw it away. He didn’t care for the content of the paper, only who wrote it.

It didn’t seem as if Dry Bone or Baby Ghost were responsible.

They had made it clear they weren’t fond of Qing Jun and wanted to overthrow her, but even if it was them, how could they be associated with Blood Legion?

For now, Han Sen could only wait for the person behind the curtains to reveal themselves. Han Sen thought Qing Jun would come after him, but after waiting a few days, nothing happened.

After a few more days passed, Han Sen noticed the presence of another slip of paper.

“Leave this shelter; you are in danger.”

Han Sen crumpled it up and threw the paper away once again. He had worked hard to get where he was, so he wasn’t quite willing to leave just yet.

And still, he was extremely curious about who was leaving these messages for him. After all, who could have secretly delivered the slips of paper, time and time again, without him noticing? Perhaps it was a king spirit or super creature.

It couldn't have been Dry Bone and Baby Ghost, as their behavior did not appear remotely concerning. They were the same as ever.

And aside from those two, there were only seven other super creatures.

Han Sen went to investigate them. There was a nine-headed dragon, an armored beast, a hellbird, a rock king, a ghost eye, a water fairy, and a demon flower amongst them.

The nine-headed dragon was a cruel and ruthless fiend. The armored beast kept to itself and was a private thing. The hellbird did not stay in the shelter often and spent most of its time away. The rock king worked hard, and when it was done, it went home to relax.

If it was a super creature behind the letters, it had to be the ghost eye, water fairy, or demon flower.

The ghost eye was restless, and never stayed put. It frequently traveled around, sticking its nose in other people's business. It had even come over to see Han Sen once, but due to Han Sen not speaking its language, it didn't stay for long.

The water fairy was a humanoid creature. It was in the shape of a voluptuous-looking woman, but one that was composed by running water. The water fairy was able to speak with Han Sen, but she had never visited him at his home before.

The demon flower was a walking plant that could speak in every language.

Those three were the most suspicious of the super creature lot, but Han Sen couldn't tell if they were acting odd or that was just how they were.

Han Sen had dug through three Sky Fruit in his time there, but was unable to receive any more geno treasures. He was, however, given more lifewater. The lifewater he received now

was of a much higher quality, suited for beings of that rank. He had four drops, but he opted not to consume them.

Han Sen's geno treasure was tiny. If Han Sen used the lifewater he was now given, he wagered it wouldn't be able to save him. Han Sen spent another three days in the tree hole, and eventually decided to leave the place. Before he went, though, the water fairy stopped him.

The water fairy's liquid-composed butt wobbled as she walked. Her body was an attractive sight that aroused Han Sen.

She approached Han Sen, smiled, and said, "Han Sen, would you like to make a deal?"

"What kind of deal would that be?" Han Sen was confused by the sudden proposition.

"If you give me a drop of that lifewater, I'll have sex with you. A drop for a drip." Before Han Sen could say anything, she swiftly stepped up to Han Sen, grabbed his hands, and placed them on her gelatinous boobies.

Han Sen felt as if he was clutching jelly, and her boobs felt amazing to hold and squeeze.

Feeling awkward about it, though, Han Sen had to pull his hands back and say, "But we aren't the same species!"

"That's fine. I can be anything you want me to be." The water fairy's boobs and buttocks grew to an even bigger and more salacious size.

Due to her being half-transparent, she looked extremely attractive.

Cough! Cough! Han Sen coughed.

"You don't like this?" The water fairy's body changed again, becoming the shape of a little girl in a swimsuit. She then squeezed and hugged Han Sen's arm.

Han Sen, however, just stood there. So, she tried a number of different appearances to prompt a response. She became an aloof lady, a moody lady, and a sunny lady. Unsure of what would get Han Sen to leap upon her with lecherous hands, she even gave herself bunny ears and the tail of a fox.

Han Sen was in disbelief the entire time. She was like an erotic shapeshifter. But no matter how attractive she tried to be, she was just a naked, half-transparent lady. Clearly, she and other non-humans of the sanctuary did not understand what truly attracted one human to another.

“If you want lifewater, how about you trade me a geno treasure for it?” Han Sen offered, instead.

The fairy was clearly disappointed, but she smiled and just said, “I don’t have geno treasure, but... I might have something you could be interested in.”

The water fairy brought something out. Han Sen examined it. It was a small orb, not much bigger than a ping-pong ball. It seemed to have been made from polished crystal.

“What is this? Did you create this?” Han Sen could sense her energy stemming from the Waterdrop Orb.

Chapter 1182 - Vice-Leader

Chapter 1182: Vice-Leader

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Water Fairy smiled and said, “This is my gear, and it is called a Waterdrop Orb. With this orb, you can prevent watery chaos. Can I swap this for all four of your lifewater drops?”

“Define what watery chaos means first,” Han Sen said, not quite catching her drift.

Water Fairy gave the orb to Han Sen and then fired a water arrow at him.

Pang!

The water arrow broke into a liquidy splash, despite only being one foot away from Han Sen.

Water Fairy smiled and said, “The orb can block my attacks. It can only block water damage, mind you. And after some use, it’ll take a while before it can be used again.”

“But I used up one of my lifewater vials.” Han Sen wanted others to believe this.

“Deal.” Water Fairy was happy to swap the Waterdrop Orb for Han Sen’s remaining vials of lifewater.

Han Sen played with the Waterdrop Orb. Although it only blocked water damage, and it wasn’t the most useful item in the sanctuary, it was better than nothing. The lifewater was outright harmful, after all, so it was little more than a waste of space.

The other super creatures soon learned about their trade, too, and they all wanted to do the same. Unfortunately, Han Sen had no more lifewater left. After a while, Han Sen was able to obtain another two. Ghost Eye came to him shortly after, wanting to make an exchange.

Ghost Eye threw him an eyeball that was black and white. It was reminiscent of Tai Chi in some ways. Han Sen was not sure what it could do, but the eyeball was obviously gear that the creature had created. Much like the fairy, it wanted to swap the gear for Han Sen's lifewater.

"I only have two lifewater drops. Do you still want to make the trade?" Han Sen asked, while pulling his two vials out.

Ghost Eye was actually an ape. One of its eyes was a murky shade of white, and it was an unsettling creature to look upon. But it was also the most active super creature amongst them. It swallowed the lifewater and left immediately.

Han Sen looked at the eyeball-like item he had been given. He noticed it was able to do something with Yin and Yang.

If Han Sen practiced Yang, he could use the item to make it Yin. If he practiced Yin, then he could make it Yang.

Han Sen had Yin Yang Blast, which meant the item wasn't very useful for him. For people who only practiced one, it would be a precious item to have, though.

"If I work here for a long time, I should be able to amass quite the array of gear." Han Sen thought the terms of these exchanges were more than fair, considering he had no need for the lifewater he'd be giving up.

As a result, Han Sen made plans to collect more lifewater for gear. But, a few days later, he stumbled across another message. It seemed as if the person who had been leaving the messages wanted to meet Han Sen, at last. On the paper was an address and a time.

Han Sen made a mental note of it and then incinerated the parchment. The next day, Han Sen left the tree. They were going to meet in a certain grove inside the walnut forest.

Han Sen arrived early, curious to meet the message-leaving enigma.

After a while of waiting, Han Sen heard someone approach. The person wasn't quite there yet, and the forest was wreathed with vines that obscured the view quite a bit. Han Sen would be unable to see who it was until they came closer.

When the person's identity was finally revealed, Han Sen was shocked.

Despite all the possibilities he had mulled over in his mind, Han Sen was utterly flabbergasted it was that person who had been leaving him the slips of paper.

"Didn't I tell you to leave? What are you still doing here?" the man said coldly.

"You're the one leaving me slips of paper then, I assume." Han Sen looked at the man with a strange expression. He had a big head and the body of a frail baby. It was Baby Ghost.

"Who else?" Baby Ghost said.

"Then you know what this is?" Han Sen brought out a paper with the Nine-Life Cat symbol on it.

Han Sen believed he had been the one leaving the messages, but he did not believe Baby Ghost knew anything about the Nine-Life Cat or Blood Legion.

"I am a member of Blood Legion. You think I don't know what that is?" Baby Ghost looked at Han Sen with disdain.

Han Sen was shocked. Baby Ghost was a king spirit; how could he be a member of a human organization?

Although Han Sen had readied himself for this possibility, he was still taken aback to hear it out loud.

“You are a member?” Han Sen was almost unable to believe it.

For a king spirit of the Third God’s Sanctuary to be a member of Blood Legion was a nigh insane thing to comprehend. Han Sen knew Blood Legion was strong, but he did not expect the organization would be strong enough to employ king spirits of the Third God’s Sanctuary. Han Sen felt as if his world had been turned upside-down, and all he knew about Blood Legion had been incorrect. What exactly was Blood Legion?

Baby Ghost pulled out something and tossed it over to Han Sen.

It was a card of the Alliance. Han Sen had seen such things many times, as it was a card that usually had the Nine-Life Cat symbol on its underside.

Han Sen flipped it over, and as expected, there it was. It was a Nine-Life Cat card.

“I am the Vice-Leader of Blood Legion. My title is Ghost Baby,” Baby Ghost King said.

Chapter 1183 - Incorrect Judgment

Chapter 1183: Incorrect Judgment

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

When Han Sen heard what he was told, his immediate reaction was to frown. Surprises were nothing new to him at this point, but this one hit a little harder than most.

“You are the Vice-Leader of Blood Legion? In that case, you know who the leader is?” Han Sen asked.

“You aren’t a member, so I’m not obliged to tell you anything. But now that you’re out of that shelter, I heartily recommend you don’t return,” Baby Ghost said.

Han Sen thought the person who gave him the paper must have noticed or sensed he was wearing the Nine-Life Cat pendant, and that the parchment used was in reference to it. That didn’t seem to be the case, though. Baby Ghost did not seem to know about Han Sen’s connection with Blood Legion, and the paper Baby Ghost had been using to warn Han Sen had only been intended to flaunt the organization he was a member of.

“If you don’t think I’m a member, why would you help me?” Han Sen asked.

Han Sen had just met one of the most important figures of the enigmatic Blood Legion organization. Although he could not be one-hundred percent certain he was not being told a falsehood, he wanted to ask as many questions as he could and learn more. This was a wildly rare opportunity.

Baby Ghost merely stared at Han Sen, saying, “Your image; you remind me of someone.”

“Who?” Han Sen was not expecting this response.

“Han Jingzhi,” Baby Ghost answered.

The composure of Han Sen’s mind was given a shake, but he still managed to calmly ask, “How do you know him?”

Baby Ghost’s face suggested he had just taken a brief trip down memory lane. When he returned to the situation at hand, he just told Han Sen, “You don’t need to know anything about all this. Just don’t go back to Immortal Shelter.”

“At least tell me why. Give me one good reason why I should leave. I can’t just walk away after everything, all because of your few measly words,” Han Sen proclaimed.

Baby Ghost turned around and said, “If you want to go back, go back. I won’t stop you. But on your head be it, should things run afoul for you.”

“Wait!” Han Sen brought out the Nine-Life Cat pendant that was tucked beneath his shirt and said, “If you are the Vice-Leader of Blood Legion, surely you know what this is, don’t you?”

Baby Ghost turned back around, and the stiffness of his face dropped in shock. His eyes widened as they peered at the pendant.

Baby Ghost suddenly moved.

Han Sen opened his gene locks, ready to fight. But what happened in the next second surprised even him.

Baby Ghost had dropped onto the ground so quickly that a crater was formed. In that shallow pit, he bowed before Han Sen.

Pang! Pang! Pang!

Baby Ghost bowed repeatedly, with alarming speed and sincerity. All the while, his lips murmured and mumbled incoherent speech.

Han Sen froze in his place, having not expected a reaction such as this. This was a king spirit of the Third God's Sanctuary. It had the potential to beat any human. But there it was, down on its hands and knees in respect to a small item belonging to a human organization.

"Is Blood Legion that big of a deal?" The pendant he always carried with him suddenly felt much heavier.

Baby Ghost then stood up. In a state of shock, he asked, "Who are you? Why would you possess that relic?"

Seeing Baby Ghost's face, Han Sen felt giving him the wrong answer now would swiftly lead to his death.

"Han Jingzhi gave it to me," Han Sen answered.

Baby Ghost's face changed to one that was resolute. He barked, "That's impossible! Han Jingzhi could not have possessed such a relic."

"But this did belong to him," Han Sen re-confirmed.

Baby Ghost then said, "It belongs to Blood Legion; what are you suggesting?"

Han Sen always thought Han Jingzhi might have been the leader of Blood Legion. There was definitely a strong association between the two, after all. But now, hearing Baby Ghost's reaction, that didn't seem likely.

The fact that Baby Ghost was willing to state Han Jingzhi's name so freely also suggested he wasn't the leader or anyone of renown and importance within the ranks of Blood Legion.

"Han Jingzhi is a part of Blood Legion, isn't he? Why would it be impossible for him to have it?" Han Sen asked.

Baby Ghost's expression had turned dark, as if the fancy for murder had taken over his mind. Angrily, he spat out his words, saying, "You really are talking sh*t! Han Jingzhi is not a member of Blood Legion and there is no possible way for him to possess that relic. Be honest with me, boy; lest I pry the answers out of you with profound agony and suffering."

Han Sen was shocked, hearing Han Jingzhi was not even a lowly member of the organization. If Baby Ghost really was the Vice-Leader, then it clearly meant he knew more about Blood Legion than Han Sen did. And that flipped all of Han Sen's theories thus far on their head.

But why would Han Jingzhi ask Uncle Bug to join him in a search for the relic? Why would he know about its existence, given where it was found?

"Believe it or not, this was originally Han Jingzhi's. A lot of people can verify this claim," Han Sen said, standing his ground.

Baby Ghost looked at Han Sen as if he was trying to scan his mind and discover the truth behind some lie he was being told.

Han Sen then said, "So tell me, how do you know about Han Jingzhi?"

Baby Ghost wished to say something more, but his face changed. Then, he turned to look through the dense brush of the walnut forest.

"Wait here and do not follow me back to the shelter. I will be right back." Baby Ghost then took off back towards the Sky Tree.

Han Sen knew something big must have gone down in with the Sky Tree during their absence; otherwise, Baby Ghost would not have run off in the middle of their conversation.

"Is the tree in the midst of reviving?" Han Sen also ran towards the Sky Tree.

He had waited a long time for this opportunity, so he wasn't going to miss it.

Everything seemed fine in the tree, though, as spirits and creatures were performing their labor duties like normal. Dry Bone King quickly ran over to see Han Sen, though, and promptly brought him up to the higher floors.

“Mister Immortal has finished his practice. He has summoned us to the Immortal Hall. Where have you been?” Dry Bone King asked as he pulled on Han Sen to move quicker.

Han Sen was shocked. If Immortal Emperor was becoming a reality, then that meant the tree was ready to spring back to life.

Chapter 1184 - You're All Going to Die Here

Chapter 1184: You're All Going to Die Here

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen removed the Dragon-Blood Ring from his finger. If Immortal Emperor truly was Sky King, he'd recognize Dragon King right away. Han Sen and Dry Bone King arrived at the Immortal Hall. Han Sen was eager to see what Immortal Emperor looked like.

Qing Jun and Ghost Eye were there, as well. When Baby Ghost saw Han Sen, a visible look of surprise came over his face. Han Sen waved at him cheekily and then went to sit down.

Han Sen looked over towards the primary seat of the table, which was currently empty. Immortal Emperor had yet to arrive. No one spoke during the wait, not even the oh-so talkative Ghost Eye. It just sat where it was, taking part in the eerie silence.

Qing Jun was the one who sat nearest the primary seat, and she looked at Han Sen as if she were looking at a dead man.

Han Sen didn't care very much what she may have been thinking, though. He just sat in his seat, waiting for Immortal Emperor to arrive.

Katcha!

The latch of the back door was lifted. The sudden sound was loud, and it shocked those in their seats. Han Sen turned to look in the direction of the noise.

When his eyes fell upon Immortal Emperor, he was surprised. He had often wondered what the enigmatic spirit would look like, and he had come up with numerous visions and images in his head. But this spirit subverted all his expectations: Immortal Emperor looked like a peacock.

The peacock was gold, with a number of multi-colored ornamental eyespots decorating its plumage. It was stunning.

“I thought he was a spirit. Why is he a peacock?” Han Sen mulled the appearance, as the peacock waddled its way over and took its rightful place in the primary seat.

All the king spirits and super creatures in the hall bowed before it, so Han Sen did the same. The peacock’s eyes glanced over everyone in the hall but paused when they passed over Han Sen.

When it was done, the peacock screeched, prompting everyone to look at it in wonder.

It stretched its wings, and its eyes shot out a beam of golden light.

Within that gold light, a thin shadow formed. Han Sen could not make out the face of whatever or whoever it was, but its mere presence there rattled his nerves.

Han Sen saw the shadow’s lips begin to move, and it looked to be speaking to Qing Jun. No one else was able to hear what was being spoken except for her, it seemed, for she nodded in answer.

When the light came to an end, Qing Jun said, “Yes, My Emperor.”

The shadow nodded and faded as the light dimmed. Then, the peacock flapped its wings and flew out. After the peacock left, the king spirits and super creatures in the hall all felt great relief. It was as if they had been holding their breaths the whole time.

“Qing Jun, what did Mister Immortal tell you?” Water Fairy asked.

Qing Jun quietly said, “Mister Immortal is going to open the Holy Door. He needs a lot of Sky Fruit to make pills, so he wants us to gather as much as we can over the next month.”

“A month isn’t very long. There are still twenty-three of them to go; do we even have enough time?” Dry Bone King said.

“We will have to form the paths, too. It is best that we hurry. Delaying Mister Immortal would be most unwise,” Qing Jun said.

Dry Bone’s face changed.

“Everyone works beneath my command. I will be most cruel and unpleasant to anyone who seeks to disturb Mister Immortal’s business,” Qing Jun said.

“I don’t want to delay anything, but I have to eat walnuts every three days. If I don’t, I cannot participate in the work,” Han Sen said.

Qing Jun said, “Lifewater can keep you in your current state, child. There is no need for you to exit.”

“I don’t have any lifewater,” Han Sen then said, as cover for not wanting to consume it due to the possible consequences they could result in.

Qing Jun expected Han Sen to say this, though, so she gave everyone a bottle of the stuff. Then, she said, “Everyone is given ten drops of lifewater as a bonus. If we finish the job within the allotted month, we’ll get twenty more as a reward.”

Everyone was delighted to hear this. They accepted the lifewater merrily, thanking the emperor for the gracious gift. Han Sen accepted the bottle and listened to Qing Jun’s work instructions.

Qing Jun took them straight over to the Sky Fruit. The spirits and creatures were supposed to create the paths that led to them, but now they had to chip in and make their own due to the rush.

Qing Jun put everyone in charge of two Sky Fruit.

“If things go according to plan, the tree will indeed see a revival in the next month,” Dragon King said. Han Sen had re-equipped the ring and was consulting with him.

“Is there any way we might be able to muck up his plans?” Han Sen said.

Dragon King said, “I don’t think so. The spirits and super creatures have all consumed too much lifewater. They are beyond saving, and the Sky Tree is sure to absorb them all. Unless you can cut down the Sky Tree, it is hopeless. Not even Sky King himself could make a comeback after that.”

Han Sen frowned. He had yet to save Qiu Ping, and he had just learned about Baby Ghost being a Vice-Leader of Blood Legion. It would be a proper shame if the latter died. Just as Han Sen was thinking about Baby Ghost, Baby Ghost was actually approaching him.

“Didn’t I tell you not to return?” Baby Ghost looked ugly—uglier than usual.

“Give it a rest, will you? You’re like a broken record. I’m fine where I am, okay?” Han Sen said.

“If it wasn’t for that relic you showed me, I wouldn’t care about you one bit.” Baby Ghost paused for a moment, before going on to say, “But for you to come back at this time, it is as good as suicide.”

“Why?” Han Sen asked.

Baby Ghost then said, “Honestly? Aside from Qing Jun and me, you’re all going to die here.”

Chapter 1185 - The Sky Tree is Revived

Chapter 1185: The Sky Tree is Revived

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

“Why?” Han Sen was surprised by this, and it seemed as if Baby Ghost knew a thing or two about what was going on.

Baby Ghost said, “You don’t need to know the specifics. You are going to die, so give me the relic and speak your last words.”

“Ah, is this about Immortal Emperor sacrificing the whole tree? That’s old news,” Han Sen said.

Baby Ghost looked as if he’d swallowed a bug, and in utter shock, he gasped, “How do you know about that!?”

Han Sen smiled and looked coy. He didn’t answer him, and instead said, “You don’t need to know the specifics, but tell me: what makes you think you and Qing Jun will be spared?”

Baby Ghost was still in shock over the fact Han Sen knew what was going on, and he answered, “Qing Jun is Immortal Emperor’s daughter. And me? I’m the one who concocted this scheme!”

“Hmm, I see. So, have you been avoiding the consumption of lifewater?” Han Sen asked.

“What does the lifewater have to do with anything?” Baby Ghost asked, but right after, his mind seemed to get snagged on a sudden, disturbing thought.

“Whoever has been drinking the lifewater will be sacrificed. There’s no particular discrimination, as it’s a catch-all type of thing.” Han Sen was extra smug, rubbing it in. He could tell Baby Ghost had been drinking the lifewater.

Baby Ghost’s facial expression was beyond distraught, and so he said, “Impossible! Qing Jun has been using lifewater as well. Who has been feeding you these lies!”

“Well, let me ask you: have you been told how these sacrifices are to be... well, sacrificed?” Han Sen asked.

Baby Ghost looked clueless. He wished to speak, but he seemed to be struggling to force out words. His face turned green at the sudden turn of events, and all his throat could end up spitting out were the words, “H-have I been tr-tricked!?”

After that Baby Ghost turned to run, but Han Sen stopped him.

“If you’re going to consult the emperor with this, you’re a dead baby. Tell me about the relationship between Han Jingzhi and Blood Legion,” Han Sen told him.

Baby Ghost said, “I don’t fully believe your forked tongue. Not yet, leastways. I must go and... confirm something.”

“No. You tell me what I want to know now.” Han Sen didn’t think Baby Ghost would ever come back, once he left.

Baby Ghost then answered, “Gah, but it’s a long story! The short version is, something huge happened within the Legion. We needed help. Han Jingzhi was then kidnapped by Blood Legion forces.”

Han Sen was shocked. The revelations were coming thick and fast. There was a connection between Han Jingzhi and Blood Legion, but the way it came about was very unexpected. Han Jingzhi had actually been the victim of kidnapping.

Han Sen wished to ask more, but Baby Ghost was already gone.

“Han Jingzhi was kidnapped by Blood Legion forces? That must mean he was there with them for some time, in some way or another. That might also mean he learned much about the organization, including the Nine-Life Cat. But why was he kidnapped? Why did they need to do that? Did they kidnap just anyone? Did it happen before or after he visited that realm with the maybe-a-god-maybe-a-demon being?” Han Sen’s mind was now wracked with countless more questions.

Han Sen hoped Baby Ghost wouldn’t be killed, so he could ask the spirit a bunch more questions.

Han Sen was not too worried what he might do, though. If Han Sen was attacked and had to make an escape, he believed he could do so with the aid of Little Angel.

A few days later, Qing Jun came looking for Han Sen.

Han Sen was surprised to see her, and when she approached, she asked, “You didn’t drink the lifewater you were given?”

“Nope,” Han Sen answered simply.

“Good.” Qing Jun handed something to Han Sen, turned around, and left as swiftly as she appeared. Han Sen wasn’t sure why she had just done what she did, and truthfully, he fancied asking her a few questions.

It seemed like Baby Ghost had told Qing Jun what Han Sen had told him.

She had given Han Sen a small bottle with a piece of paper attached.

The paper said the contract on Qiu Ping had been forfeit. Han Sen had long wondered how he might get Qing Jun to let Qiu Ping go free, and now, it had been done without any effort on his part.

Han Sen was delighted, so he left the worksite. He wanted to visit Qiu Ping and guide him out. Han Sen thought someone might stop him, but no one did. He scanned the nearby area and then realized the king spirits and super creatures were all gone.

Han Sen returned to the fourth floor without issue and escorted Qiu Ping out of the tree. When Han Sen returned to the underground shelter with him, he noticed all the walnut trees in the forest were dying.

“Baby Ghost must have done something to make the Sky Tree revive even sooner!” Dragon King exclaimed.

Han Sen frowned and flew back towards the Sky Tree. As he was returning, he saw countless creatures writhing on the forest floor in agony. You could see their lifeforces being pulled from their bodies, heading for the tree that contained Immortal Shelter.

Green sprouts began to grow from their corpses, becoming vines that absorbed their flesh.

Seeing all the creatures become fertilizer, Han Sen could not help but think, “Dragon King was right. Creatures that have consumed walnuts or lifewater are being absorbed no matter where they are.”

Before Han Sen arrived back, though, a scary presence startled him on the approach. A black and red tree was growing incredibly quickly, heading high up into the clouds.

There was this a menacing spire in the land now, surrounded by countless dried up trees and creature corpses. Even the ground and earth were being sucked dry of life, transforming the area into an apocalyptic hellscape.

Chapter 1186 - Cruel Bottle

Chapter 1186: Cruel Bottle

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen flew towards the Sky Tree as fast as he could. He knew he couldn't stop what was happening, but he hoped he could pick up a few goodies at the very least. Perhaps he'd even be able to kill a few of the super creatures and take their Life Geno Essences from Sky King.

The Sky Tree was growing at an alarming rate. The red and black bark was cracking and beginning to peel. Countless creatures tried to scramble out of the cracks that webbed the tree.

As the tree grew and grew, the creatures started to return to their original size. There were tigers, titans, and birds; every creature imaginable, all trying to make an escape.

But when they made it out, their bodies began to tear apart. Vines shot out from beneath their skin, ravaging their flesh and tangling them up. This happened to those that were airborne as well, and they rained down to the ground in pieces.

The roots of the tree then began to lift themselves up and escape the ground that kept them in place. Like hungry tentacles, the roots grabbed the corpses of fallen creatures and drained them of their lifeforce.

The cracks across the tree began to heal, crushing creatures that sought to escape from them. The tree was slowly being drenched in blood, making for a terrible sight.

A lot of creatures were unable to exit in time. For those that weren't crushed by the devilish lumber, they were instead ripped apart by the phantom vines that had been slumbering inside their bodies.

The place was like a forested depiction of hell, and just as Han Sen thought it would be best if he left, a light appeared. The light was Qing Jun. Her lifeforce was draining, as green sprouts began to pop up over her body.

“Get the Cruel Bottle!” Qing Jun was not doing well, evidently. As she approached Han Sen, she did so with wobbling movements. She was in great pain and suffering, that much was clear.

“Why? What is it?” Han Sen asked, but he did not delay in retrieving the jade bottle she had recently given him.

Qing Jun gritted her teeth and knelt in front of Han Sen. She placed her right hand on her chest and said, “I, Qing Jun, am willing to submit and offer absolute loyalty to a new master. I will become a faithful servant from now until eternity.”

After that, her forehead gleamed with a spirit stone. Needless to say, Han Sen was in shock that Qing Jun, of all spirits, was willing to obey him. Han Sen held her spirit stone in his hand. It shone brightly before becoming one with Qing Jun again.

Qing Jun might have become Han Sen's spirit, but the green sprouts were still on her.

“Open the bottle and let me in!” Qing Jun shouted.

“How do I open it?” Han Sen asked.

He had tried to open the Cruel Bottle before, but he was unable to. He thought it was very strange of her to give him a bottle, but at least now it was starting to make sense.

Han Sen touched the bottle to try to open it again, but this time, it opened immediately. Han Sen realized he could only use it once a contract with the spirit that gave it had been signed.

After the bottle was opened, Qing Jun transformed into a pellet of bright light. Then, she tucked herself inside it. As Han Sen wondered why Qing Jun was doing this, another light appeared. This time, it was Water Fairy.

Water Fairy's body was transparent, and you could see the sprouts manifesting inside her watery body. Her body bubbled and boiled, and if this was to continue, it'd only be a matter of time before she evaporated out of existence.

She shouted, "Help!"

Then she raced into the bottle alongside Qing Jun. Han Sen peered at Qing Jun and the Water Fairy inside the bottle, side by side, and noticed now that the sprouts had stopped growing on and within them. They were all gone.

Han Sen was delighted, learning this treasure he had been given could negate the dark powers of the Sky Tree.

"Han Sen, help!" Han Sen heard someone call out his name.

He turned to see a number of vines crawling through the air like a webbed net. A second later, they were cut down to the ground. A mound of bones had given them a shave, and when Han Sen's eyes came to focus, he saw Dry Bone King doing battle.

Han Sen flew over towards him, bottle in hand. As he pointed it at Dry Bone King, he asked, "Can you come inside?"

Dry Bone King spared no time in diving into the purifying comfort of the Cruel Bottle. Then, looking up, Han Sen saw a nine-headed creature soar through the sky, screeching in pain. It was headed straight for him.

But before Han Sen could do anything for it, the heads began to separate from its body as vines ravaged the poor beast. Its lifeforce was all going to the tree.

When the body hit the ground, roots sprang out of the earth and dragged it underground.

Han Sen felt it was a great shame and waste. Turning around again, though, Han Sen saw Ghost Eye becoming consumed by the hungry, lecherous vines. He was going to pull out his Phoenix Sword and do what he could to help. But before Han Sen could do anything, Ghost Eye saw the bottle and dived right into it.

“I’m here to get easy kills! Why am I inadvertently saving these things?” Han Sen thought, but then he noticed something. It didn’t seem like anything could exit the bottle without his explicit permission.

The sound of an explosion rang through the forest. A rock giant was headed Han Sen’s way, covered in vines like angry moss. The sturdy golem was able to defy their attempts to tear it apart, though.

And as expected, before the vines could do what they wished to, the rock giant jumped inside the Cruel Bottle.

Chapter 1187 - Sky King is Born

Chapter 1187: Sky King is Born

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Han Sen was made up, and he thought to himself, “Hmm, perhaps this is not all bad. Give me a few more, and I’ll have myself a personal army.”

In the sky, the hellbird raged with great curtains of fire that smoked the skies and turned them black. Try as it might, it was unable to incinerate the vines that sought to ravage its fiery body.

The green vines had put a strain on it and quelled the ferocity of its flames. The wretched, lecherous vines did not fear anything.

The vines lashed the bird whose flesh they were born from, and they swayed like manic green fire-licks of their own. Eventually, they proved too much, and they tore the bird apart.

The bird had hoped to reach Han Sen and his bottle, and it had been rapidly descending as all this unfolded. Unfortunately, it was too late. The only thing to reach the ground was a rain of fleshy chunks and blood-stained feathers. It was another meal for the Sky Tree.

Han Sen saw a giant flower get torn apart at the entrance to the Sky Tree.

The other super creatures had all been too late for Han Sen to save, and they all ended up as food for the Sky Tree.

“Where is Baby Ghost?” Han Sen asked as he searched amidst the ruin, thinking of all the questions he still wanted to ask.

The walnut forest was a vile hellscape now, painted dark with the blood of spirits and creatures.

Han Sen asked Qing Jun, who was in the Cruel Bottle, “Where is Baby Ghost? Why did he not exit alongside you?”

“We got separated. He was supposed to be here,” Qing Jun said.

Han Sen asked the Water Fairy if she had seen him, but she said she had not seen him, either.

Han Sen thought this was boding poorly for Baby Ghost. His failure to escape didn’t make sense, though. Han Sen had informed him about the true nature of the conspiracy surrounding the operations of Immortal Shelter, so he should have been among the first to get out.

Han Sen could no longer find the entrance to the Sky Tree, as the original tree hole was now filled up. There was no other way inside.

But then, a scream sounded in the sky. Looking up, Han Sen saw a gold peacock descending from atop the tree. A person was on top of the peacock; a figure with gold-colored hair adorned with a crown. The man’s simple aura was one of immense power, and Han Sen felt it was comparable to Xiang Yin.

“Is that Sky King?” The man was incredibly handsome. His beauty and strength transcended that which seemed achievable by humans, and one could have easily mistaken him for a god of sorts.

“That’s him,” Dragon King said.

The gold peacock landed near Han Sen. The man's eyes gleamed with the color of gold, but they seemed empty and devoid of emotion.

"Leave them, and I'll grant you a swift and merciful death," Sky King said.

His eyes were callous pits of false holiness, and they saw through Han Sen as if it was a strain to even acknowledge his existence.

Of course, a greedy person such as Han Sen was not willing to hand over his goodies, even if it meant he'd get away scot free. Now was the perfect time to run, he believed.

But still, not knowing the fate of Baby Ghost pained him. Ultimately, he ended up thinking the spirit might have just remained inside the Sky Tree to die.

Han Sen thought about fighting Sky King, but now that the Sky Tree had been revived and his power might have been restored, it wasn't worth trying. He couldn't be sure he had what it took to deal with a foe such as that.

Plus, if Han Sen was truly able to defeat Sky King, he'd just respawn back in the Sky Tree. Han Sen would have to destroy the tree itself to ensure he had dealt with Sky King for good.

Han Sen's Phoenix Sword had only been able to deal a minor scratch on the tree's bark. And that was before, when it was supposedly dead. He wagered he'd probably be unable to do anything to it now, in its current state.

Earlier, when the bark of the tree fell off, it was replaced with new layers of bark. This bark was like burning, red-hot steel. It looked like a frightening monument, fresh from the forges of hell. It was an unsettling sight, for sure.

Sky King wasn't going to let Han Sen run off with so much of the tree's food, though. The gold peacock inflated itself like a balloon, and it became so bloated it blocked half of the sky.

The gold peacock inhaled air in front of Han Sen, whipping up a frenzied suction. It sought to consume Han Sen and the bottle.

Han Sen gritted his teeth and summoned Disloyal Knight. Then he activated super king spirit mode.

He summoned a coin in his hand and then fired a multitude of them at the peacock.

Although they were only coins, super creatures never seemed to have what was necessary to overcome super king spirit mode. Han Sen always prevailed in that form.

The peacock, seeing the coins coming towards it, stopped sucking. With its mouth, it chomped a number of the coins to break them and their power.

Disloyal Knight used its halo to dye the peacock, and Sky King, a delightfully unholy, tarnished bronze color. Then, as it very much liked to do, it moved toward the creature and let loose a flurry of punches.

The peacock's beak struck one of its fists, knocking Disloyal Knight back with a mark across its gauntlet. But this was good, as Han Sen took advantage of this opportunity to leap onto the peacock's back and dash before Sky King.

Han Sen's mighty fist, draped in a shroud of purified power, was thrown towards Sky King.

Sky King watched Han Sen approach, and the exact moment the fist was set to collide with his face, he moved.

Han Sen saw Sky King's arm, which was clad in gold armor, move. Then, he felt a sickly power meet with his chest.

It felt as if he had gotten hit by a train. When Han Sen hit the ground, he formed a fifty-meter-deep hole.

Blergh!

Han Sen coughed blood from his mouth, and he thought to himself, “Dragon King, I thought you said Sky King needs the Sky Tree to achieve the power of an emperor. Why is he this strong already?! He must already be an emperor, one who has opened ten gene locks. He must be as powerful as Xiang Yin.”

Chapter 1188 - Angel's Kiss

Chapter 1188: Angel's Kiss

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

“How could this *sshole become an emperor? Ten gene locks open? No way! The Sky Tree hasn't even fully recovered yet,” Dragon King said.

Pang!

Sky King leaped down, his stomp creating a deep hole in the ground.

“You're the *sshole right now. Ugh, why did I ever trust you?” Han Sen used his phoenix techniques to dodge Sky King, who was going to try to stomp on him next. He was going to attempt another escape.

But suddenly, many golden palaces began to fall from the sky. And as they clobbered the area all around, in great ruin and catastrophe, Han Sen felt as if he had stumbled into a post-apocalyptic landscape left to the faint whispers of dust and echoes.

“Whoa, he is an emperor! This is his Sky Palace technique. It's fueled by a Space element. Unless we kill him, we're trapped!” Dragon King cried aloud.

Han Sen's phoenix techniques were incredibly quick, and he bobbed and weaved between the tumbling palaces that fell to break the landscape with great speed. But it seemed as if there was no end to them, and no matter how far he went, it felt as they were being drawn to him.

“Is there any way for us to stop it?” Han Sen knew there was no point in being angry with Dragon King now. They were both in a dire situation, and co-operation would yield the best results.

Han Sen looked behind him and saw Sky King fast approaching. Each of his footsteps was painting the ground gold as he went. Sky King spared no time in throwing a punch towards Han Sen.

Han Sen fell back, trying to dodge the strike, but he felt as if his speed was slower than it ought to have been. He discovered it wasn't that his speed had slowed down, it was the dimension itself that had been stretched for him.

The distances were stretched to become ten times longer, so Han Sen was not evading any slower, he was just having to travel further.

Sky King's punch might have looked very slow, but he could transcend the warping of the dimension and make it seem incredibly quick.

With this play on space, Han Sen was unable to dodge the strike. He had no choice but to try and meet Sky King's fist with his own.

Han Sen's fingers cracked in the collision, and it felt as if they were on the precipice of breaking. The power of the fist he went up against hurled him backwards.

Ever since obtaining super king spirit mode, things had never been so dire for Han Sen. Rarely was he placed in a situation so dangerous that he could not escape.

Boom!

Han Sen went flying back, crashing into the sturdy walls of a golden palace. The building began to collapse, and Han Sen shook his head, slinging blood over the remaining walls.

Before he could get up, though, Sky King was already upon him. He was primed, ready to deliver another cruel punch.

“What are you doing?! Run!” Dragon King exclaimed.

But Han Sen’s perception of reality had been warped, as the dimension he inhabited was altered. He was unable to dodge.

But suddenly, a holy beacon of light burst forth from Han Sen’s forehead. A figure appeared, wielding a transparent greatsword. It was a woman, with blonde wavy hair and white wings. Immediately, she went to strike Sky King.

Dong!

Sky King’s fist had met its match. The power was negated, but the strength still managed to knock Little Angel away. She crashed into Han Sen, sending them both flying backwards even further.

“Run!” Dragon King called out.

“Shut up!” Han Sen silenced the Dragon-Blood Ring, feeling like an idiot for having trusted Dragon King so much.

Little Angel had the strength of a super king spirit, but she was not as strong as an emperor.

Seeing Sky King approach, Han Sen kicked up a coinfall to stop him. Owing to its suppressive abilities, they were both able to escape and recompose themselves. But the coins, as they landed on Sky King, didn’t actually seem to do much. They merely dropped on him like actual raindrops, doing little to slow him down.

Han Sen had figured this might be the case, but he did not have the time to build up a Saving Money hit. Sky King was able to command the very dimension they inhabited and bend it to his will.

If Han Sen’s super king spirit had opened ten gene locks, he might have been able to fight him, but alas, that was not the case.

Han Sen and Little Angel waged war against their foe, each letting out a flurry of punches and swordstrikes.

As valiant as it sounded, the reality of their battle was not half as grand. Sky King was able to use one hand to block each of their attacks, and he was able to do so with no trouble or strain.

Disloyal Knight, in the meantime, was still engaged with the golden peacock. His armor had been severely damaged by this point, and he was bleeding continuously.

Pang!

Han Sen felt as if he ought to have been able to block the next punch to come his way, but again, the dimension was given a shake. The punch effortlessly landed upon his chest again.

Han Sen was sent flying. Not only did he break a number of palaces, but he also broke a few ribs.

Little Angel could not dodge the punch she was delivered, either. That sent her flying backwards, too. Han Sen went to catch Little Angel, and as he did, he thought about escaping by using his Night Cloak.

After moving forward to catch Little Angel, she paused in his arms. Then, she turned around and kissed Han Sen upon the lips.

“I know you love me, but let’s save this for a more appropriate time.” Han Sen tried to mask his surprise.

But the moment they kissed, Little Angel became a figure that was formed entirely of white light. Then, she entered Han Sen’s body and became one with him.

Han Sen felt rejuvenated, as if he had been gifted a vast amount of power, the likes of which he never thought he’d be able to wield. His head was dressed with a gold halo ring,

while his back sprouted wide angel wings. Then, a new weapon spawned in his hand—the transparent greatsword.

Roar! Han Sen roared to the skies, as a new power surged through his being. It combined with his cells to make changes to his body.

Chapter 1189 - Killing Sky King

Chapter 1189: Killing Sky King

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Katcha!

Han Sen felt as if his body had been freed from the clutches of chains he never knew existed. The holy light enveloped Han Sen's entire body, wings, and greatsword. He felt as if he was submerged beneath water, floating free.

Sky King warped the dimension again and threw a punch with the illusion of near-teleportation levels of speed. Seeing another punch head his way, Han Sen readied his greatsword. But even though the fist was only a meter away, it felt like it was miles away.

In the next second, he was swinging his greatsword as if it was weightless. It cut through the twisted, perverse dimension and struck Sky King's wrecking fist.

It was too late for Sky King to pull back, as half of his fist was lopped off.

Sky King bled profusely from his fist, which made him reel back aghast. He couldn't believe what had just happened, and truth be told, neither could Han Sen.

But Han Sen was happy at the sudden turning of the tides. Little Angel had helped Han Sen open his tenth gene lock for super king spirit. Now, Han Sen could not be suppressed by the warping of dimensions.

Han Sen wasn't yet sure about the extent of his power with ten gene locks open. He didn't exactly have the opportunity to thoroughly test it, due to the current circumstances. Neither did he know if this was a permanent opening of a gene lock, and if it would remain open if Little Angel exited his body.

Regardless, Han Sen now had what it took to fight back. Victory did not seem impossible now, and so he had to focus on ending the current threat.

Han Sen flapped his wings. In a flash of holy light, he teleported directly before Sky King.

Sky King frowned and raised a golden palace in response. It was a few hundred meters away to begin with, but now it had blinked forth to separate the two.

But Han Sen was able to flap his wings again, and with the greatsword, he sliced through the new distortion of the dimension. Then, Han Sen cut through the palace.

Sky King did not expect his Sky Palace to prove ineffective in protecting him from Han Sen. He had not expected the tables to turn so quickly and turn so dramatically, and Sky King now wanted to flee and return to the safety and comfort of his tree.

Sky King was incredibly fast and agile, and with his abilities of dimension-distortion, he was able to manipulate his movement so that one step could account for a thousand meters.

But Han Sen flapped his wings again. Immediately, he was able to catch up with Sky King so he could swing his sword and strike him down.

Sky King frowned, and he wasn't going to make things that easy. He turned, holding up a wooden spear that looked like the Sky Tree.

Dong!

The transparent greatsword struck the spear and left a deep cleft in it.

Han Sen was even happier now. He drew the Phoenix Sword in one hand, while transparent greatsword remained in the other. Then, he unleashed a barrage of strikes against Sky King.

Sky King was able to keep his spear raised in an attempt to block the attacks, but the dual-wielding barrage proved too much. The shockwaves generated by Han Sen's flurry of attacks soon began to collapse and devastate the golden palaces that littered the ruined landscape.

Dong!

Sky King's spear was no longer able to withstand the attacks, and it eventually broke in two. Han Sen flew around behind Sky King and cut his face.

Sky King's desperate bid to flee now escalated. With a wretched face of disgust, he turned towards the tree and took off.

But Han Sen was no longer afraid of anything, now that he was imbued with the holy light. With the glowing halo, too, he flapped his wings and followed Sky King wherever he went.

Sky King bled, and the skies were dyed red, as if in response.

Sky King's blood began to cascade like rainfall.

It shocked Sky King, and his bleeding face robbed him of any intention he had to fight back. All he wanted to do now was return to his tree and cower within.

Han Sen did not relent in his chase, and he smirked at seeing how much Sky King's behavior had changed. All his cockiness had vanished.

He got in another strike, and this time, Han Sen managed to not only cut Sky King's crown in two, but also give him a less-than-fashionable haircut.

The gold armor Sky King wore was all broken, and it had turned the color of rusted, aged steel.

His wounds leaked blood like broken faucets.

Sky King flew inside the tree and closed himself inside. Han Sen was determined not to allow this to stop him, though. He struck the tree once, creating a dozen-meter-long mark across the surface of the tree.

Unfortunately, it didn't do much. The tree seemed able to heal itself, too.

So Han Sen began striking the tree fiercely. He hoped he could keep up the DPS to outpace the healing.

And all the while, Sky King was inside, cowering in fear over his nemesis.

As Han Sen excitedly fought against the bark of the tree, it soon revealed itself to be a futile endeavor. But Han Sen suddenly smiled in the remembrance of something. He turned around and went after the golden peacock.

The golden peacock wasn't expecting Han Sen back, and it really wasn't expecting his newfound strength. With its beak, it attempted to block Han Sen's greatsword.

Katcha!

The gold peacock was no match, and it was promptly cut in half.

"Super Creature Sky Peacock killed. Beast soul gained. The flesh of this creature is inedible, but you may harvest its Life Geno Essence. Consume its Life Geno Essence to gain zero to ten super geno points randomly."

Han Sen grabbed the yellow Life Geno Essence from its body and put Disloyal Knight back inside the Sea of Soul. Then, he returned to the underground shelter.

Han Sen's super king spirit mode could last one hour, but after combining with Little Angel, he felt drained of all energy within the space of a few minutes.

As Han Sen flew back home, Little Angel departed and returned to the Sea of Soul looking equally tired and drained of energy.

Han Sen was feeling worse than usual. He was in very poor condition, and he had to make use of his Blood-Demon Dragon wings to return home. He couldn't even fly home by himself, he was so weak.

Chapter 1190 - Asura Betrayal

Chapter 1190: Asura Betrayal

Translator: Nyoibo Studio **Editor:** Nyoibo Studio

While Han Sen was flying back, someone called out his name. When he turned around to take a look, he saw an eight-year-old child squirming and writhing around on the ground as if in pain.

“Baby Ghost?” Han Sen was surprised to see him there.

He was glad he was alive and had not been killed. He didn’t have any green sproutlings popping up all over him, but there was definitely something wrong with him.

He used to have the face of a child, but now he was a child completely. The head was still frighteningly large, however. His lifeforce was weak, almost as weak as a newly-spawned Golden Growler.

“What happened to you?” Han Sen asked.

“Talk later. For now, we should get moving.” Baby Ghost clearly did not know Sky King had returned to the tree.

Han Sen grabbed Baby Ghost and returned to the underground shelter with him. Then, he ordered Moment Queen to move the shelter.

Little Angel and Han Sen were weak, and in their current state, they no longer had the ability to combine together and fight Sky King. As such, they decided the best course of action was to leave.

Han Sen spoke to Baby Ghost and asked, “I thought you went looking for Sky King after I told you the truth of matters. What happened to you?”

Baby Ghost answered, “I told Qing Jun, and we only went and spoke to the others. We didn’t consult Sky King, but we were going to. But before the opportunity arose, the tree began to revive.”

“Okay, and what happened to you?” Han Sen asked.

Baby Ghost explained, “Fortunately for me, I had Ghost Baby to escape. I abandoned my vessel and sacrificed a portion of my spirit stone to survive. I say fortunately loosely, as now I’m only a shadow of what I once was. My progress has been wiped; I don’t even have a single gene lock open.”

“Just being alive is enough, Baby Ghost. Even if you’re weak, being alive is more than worth the sacrifice.” Han Sen smiled softly to comfort him.

Qing Jun was in even worse condition, though. Those that had escaped into the Cruel Bottle were all alive, but they were stuck inside the bottle and unable to exit. If they left the confines of the bottle, the Sky Tree would finish the job and absorb them. Being unable to get rid of the vines meant they’d possibly be stuck inside the bottle forever.

The Cruel Bottle was like a room that operated independently to everything else, but it had to be sealed and had to remain sealed. It could not be opened, lest the Sky Tree finish what it had already started.

Aside from destroying the Sky Tree, Han Sen had no clue how he might proceed. There didn’t seem to be any other way Han Sen could remove the vines. The creatures and spirits had each consumed too much lifewater, too, so the core of a Sky Fruit would be largely ineffective.

In the meantime, though, Han Sen decided to return to the Alliance. Little Angel and Han Sen were both still too weak, and for the time being, they wouldn't even have the strength to tackle a super creature.

Han Sen rested there for two days, and after that, he started refining the Life Geno Essence of the Sky Peacock.

“Life Geno Essence absorbed: super geno points +1.”

Han Sen was delighted, hearing the announcement chime more than once. In total, the Life Geno Essence provided him four points in total.

Super creatures in the Third God's Sanctuary were different. Some could give eight to nine super geno points, whereas others could only give three to four. Han Sen guessed it had something to do with the generation of a super creature, but he hadn't had much time to test and prove such theories.

Sky Peacock was a mount beast soul, and Han Sen considered it to be fairly useless.

When Han Sen's condition and health improved, he didn't jump back to start hunting super creatures again. He realized he still needed a lot more strength to fight an emperor, though; he had to be careful where he next ventured.

If he combined powers with Little Angel, the cooldown period was extreme. The boost didn't last very long, either, so he knew he couldn't rely on that trick very often. It had to be used as a last resort.

What Han Sen wanted to do most right now was research the vines and find a way in which he might remove them without destroying the Sky Tree. If he saved all the creatures and spirits inside, they'd all owe him one, and they might end up following him. If that was true, he'd more than have what it took to take down a king-class shelter.

Dragon King gave Han Sen a number of ideas, but Han Sen didn't dwell on many of them. He didn't think he should trust Dragon King as much, anymore.

That being said, Han Sen understood Dragon King never wanted to bring harm to him. Dragon King had made a simple blunder, and the results of his time in Immortal Shelter did not come about through some evil machination or scheme the spirit had hatched, as Moment Queen might do. After all, if something bad happened to Han Sen and he was killed, that would be game over for Dragon King, too.

So, more than anything, Han Sen had just called Dragon King's overall intelligence into question. It boggled Han Sen's mind how someone so dumb might have once been an emperor.

"Please have faith in me. I have a plan. This could really work." Dragon King felt sorry for what had happened and desperately wanted to get back into Han Sen's good books.

Dragon King was relying on Han Sen to find him a vessel, after all.

"The Asura Sutra can get rid of those vines," he said, but Han Sen struggled to believe it.

"If you practice the Asura Sutra, you can fix them. Back then..." Dragon King realized he had said something he should not have mentioned.

"Back then what?" Han Sen asked.

Dragon King knew, if he didn't play his cards right and only do good for Han Sen, he'd be trapped in the ring for all eternity.

"Asura was one of the generals who beat Sky King. His Asura Sutra is bad for the tree, but you would need to find a spirit of that bloodline to perform it," Dragon King said.

"Didn't you say Sky King was an emperor? And Ancient Devil Emperor beat Sky King himself? So Asura was just a general, but he was able to defeat Sky King, too?" Han Sen thought there were inconsistencies in the spirit's tales, and he wasn't sure whether or not he should give Dragon King the benefit of the doubt.

But Dragon King then explained, “Folk of the Asura bloodline can defeat Sky King. Besides, he betrayed Mister Ancient Devil. You remember Devil’s Realm and Ancient Devil Shelter, don’t you? That was the consequence of his betrayal.”

Chapter 1191 - Harvest?

Chapter 1191: Harvest?

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

“What?” Han Sen stared at Dragon King and asked, “Then why would the Asura Sutra be on your scale? Were you best buds with Asura?”

“Um...” Dragon King, for once, had been rendered speechless.

Han Sen was starting to understand what had happened; Dragon King had most likely been a traitor. He had committed a betrayal, and now—in his current state—he was afraid of seeing the other generals from that time.

“Trust me. Once more, I plead you. Asura King is in the Fourth God’s Sanctuary, but I know a trace of his lineage is still here in the Third God’s Sanctuary. If we get this person to practice the Asura Sutra, we can remove the vines...” Before Dragon King could finish speaking, Han Sen put him away.

“I don’t need you to find Asura.” Han Sen knew of someone else who could practice the Asura Sutra.

Han Sen wondered just how strong Zero had become with the skill.

But he also wondered why the Asura Sutra was practically the same as the Falsified-Sky Sutra. And also, why could only the shura fully learn it?

“Are all these tangents connected somehow?” Han Sen had a lot to mull.

The concept was not entirely impossible or even implausible, as he now knew that creatures of the Sanctuary were capable of entering the Alliance. Bao'er was the latest example. She was born in the Sanctuary, but she could go to the Alliance and back with no issue.

“If the shura were the descendants of this Asura, shouldn't that mean they would be able to enter the sanctuaries? But it is a well-known fact they cannot.” This was quite the headscratcher for Han Sen to contemplate.

Something else weighed on Han Sen's mind, too: Baby Ghost. No matter what Han Sen asked about Blood Legion, he was given the same response, “You are not Blood Legion, so I cannot tell you.”

Han Sen was desperate to find out why Blood Legion had kidnapped Han Jingzhi, but try as he might, the only person he knew who could give him an answer, refused to.

Qing Jun had been grievously damaged following the ordeal with the vines. But the damage was not entirely physical. She was Sky King's child, yet Sky King showed no remorse in attempting to sacrifice her with the rest. She was heartbroken by the betrayal.

After trying it out, Han Sen was unable to use Zero's Falsified-Sky powers to remove the vines. So, for now, they all had to remain stuck inside the bottle.

If Han Sen was able to save them all, Han Sen did not know whether or not the creatures would pay him heed and listen to what he commanded, either. As such, he decided to speak with each of them, and gauge which creature he might be able to trust the most.

Han Sen asked Moment Queen to move the shelter once more, hoping it would move them closer towards Holy-Sword Shelter. Xie Qing King and the silver fox were supposed to be in that place.

Han Sen knew the Thorn Forest well by now, and he knew where Holy-Sword Shelter lay.

He was worried about the silver fox, though. Han Sen still missed his companionship a great deal, and the silver fox's absence in his escapades was still sorely felt.

Even now, Han Sen would occasionally brush his own shoulder in the mistaken belief that the silver fox was right there.

For now, though, Han Sen had to return to the Alliance. He wanted to pick up a new hyper geno art. Due to his inability to break the mirror, he knew he needed a move with a bit more of a power-focus. Saving Money was great, but it wasn't the best when used in a one-on-one fight, particularly so if it was in close-quarter combat.

Furthermore, after his duel with Sky King, he had become infinitely more fascinated with the powers of bending and manipulating space. He had one hundred space geno points, too, so he thought there'd be no harm in trying out an ability related to the element of space.

There weren't many hyper geno arts associated with the space element, however. There were only a dozen s-class skills for him to choose from. And what was more, they were pretty weak. There was one that was named Space Blade, but it only cut enemies slightly.

Han Sen wanted to be able to properly bend and warp the dimension. He wanted something that would allow him to really grip the fabric of space and manipulate it to his own will, just as Sky King did.

After much perusing, Han Sen found an s-class hyper geno art that attracted him far more than all the others. This hyper geno art was called Hyperspace. It was a fairly modern skill, too, and it wasn't something derived from some musty, aged texts of yore. It was a skill that had been derived from the teachings and learnings of modern science.

It was widely believed that humans live in a three-dimensional reality, but according to the theory of relativity, that was not entirely the case.

The concept of three dimensions of space, alongside one dimension of time, produced the concept of humans living in a four-dimensional continuum.

But there were believed to be eleven dimensions in total.

Hyperspace dealt with the time axis a lot, though. So, it was a hyper geno art most closely associated with the element of time.

Han Sen wanted the skill not because it was strong, but because of how refreshing it looked. It inspired him in more ways than one. For most people, though, hyperspace was more theory than anything. You needed time and space talents to learn it effectively.

Few people could fully learn it, but even if they did, it wasn't very effective.

A hyper geno art like that, though, employed techniques not even the fiercest of super creatures could.

Han Sen thought he needed a space hyper geno art only, but he was wrong.

“I already have one hundred space king spirit geno points. Moment Queen is associated with the element of time, so if I could get one hundred time geno points off her, I'd be all set! I'd be proficient in both talents, and I could learn that hyper geno art.” Han Sen paused his thoughts for a moment, and then went on to think, “I was gone from the underground shelter for some years; she must have obtained many geno points in my time away. Perhaps it is only fair that she share the wealth.”

Chapter 1192 - You Are Too Weak

Chapter 1192: You Are Too Weak

Translator: Nyoibo Studio **Editor:** Nyoibo Studio

Han Sen didn't buy Hyperspace in the end, since he didn't meet the ideal time king spirit geno point requirement yet. He still wanted to buy a hyper geno art that dealt simple, non-fancy high damage, too.

But he decided that could wait for the time being, so he could consult Moment Queen about her lending him time geno points.

Back in the shelter, Bao'er leaped off the back of the white bear to go and sit on Han Sen's shoulder. She was wearing cowboy boots, a cowboy hat, and had a large pair of aviator sunglasses on.

Han Sen patted her head and then went to the Martial Hall.

There, Han Sen walked up to Moment Queen and said, "I have learned a new technique! Care to practice with me?"

"I am too weak. Why don't you ask your Blue Dinosaur to help you out?" Moment Queen said.

"He is too strong for me, so I can't practice with him. Besides, I'm in the mood to interact with you," Han Sen said.

Moment Queen's eyes twitched, suggesting she was easy for him to bully.

Moment Queen lowered her head and answered, "Fine."

Han Sen asked her, "Have you heard of this fellow called The King?"

"Yes, I have," Moment Queen answered with immediacy. In her heart, the mere calling of that name prompted her to think, "Ah, The King who must one day become a most glorious emperor!"

"Does he use a skill that involves coins?" Han Sen asked.

"I think so," Moment Queen said.

"Have you seen it in action?" Han Sen asked.

"No, I haven't." Moment Queen had developed a compulsion to lie it seemed, as she snickered to herself on the inside, saying, "Of course I have, you dimwit. As if I'd tell you about it."

"It is good that you have not seen it, then. I have a power that involves the use of coins, too. I bet I'm better than The King with them, too," Han Sen boasted, baiting her.

Hearing this, Moment Queen thought to herself, "Pah! You are nothing compared to The King, you imbecile."

Moment Queen despised Han Sen with every bone in her body, but she was bound to him in service. So, for now, she had no choice but to comply with Han Sen's desire to practice.

Han Sen could sense how much she hated him, but that was fine.

She used to lie about possessing the space element, when it was in fact time. And she seemed to have some relation to a lot of emperors. If she wasn't useful, he would have killed her after her last attempt of betrayal.

Han Sen reached out his right hand and made a coin appear between two of his fingers.

Moment Queen had already been shocked. She didn't expect he'd even be able to formulate a coin out of thin air. Of course, that could be little more than an illusion, just something for show. It didn't illustrate Han Sen's true proficiency, power, and expertise with the coin technique he wished to show her.

Her face soon changed, though. After a small amount of time elapsed, the coin was able to gather up a vast amount of scary, wretched power.

Moment Queen was able to detect and detail how much power was being amassed. If it kept on going, Han Sen could kill her.

"Have I finally outlived my usefulness? Has the time come for him to kill me? Is this the day? Is this how I am going to go out? Will my existence be snuffed out by this monetary monstrosity?!" Moment Queen's mind was riddled with such thoughts.

But if Han Sen truly wanted to kill her, he'd only have to use his mind.

Still, the thought remained. And the stronger the power in that coin became, the more her anxiety and nervousness grew.

Pang!

The coin flew towards Moment Queen like a golden arrow, as the dimension around it twisted with the flight. Moment Queen's face changed as she realized that the power in that coin could easily kill her.

She had initially believed she could fake an injury and end the session prematurely. But when the coin flew, pretending an injury was off the table. If she wasn't outright killed, she'd at the very least be rendered a crippled mess.

Moment Queen teleported a few hundred meters away. She believed she had managed to dodge the attack, but the coin's flight halted in mid-air. The coin twirled and twirled, as if trying to suck her back to it.

Moment Queen tried her best to escape that power, but the coin had been brewing for so long, not even a king spirit with nine of its gene locks open could escape such a thing.

Seeing herself being drawn to the coin, she knew she'd be killed the moment she touched it.

"He really does want to kill me?!" Moment Queen then used her power to slow down everything around her. Then she sped herself up to attempt an escape.

Unfortunately for her, even that was in vain. She was unable to escape the wretched suction the coin was producing. She was pulled towards it.

Katcha!

Moment Queen felt as if a mountain had been dropped on top of her, and she felt all her bones break. The coin then disappeared. She felt the weight quickly vanish after that, too. She was alive, but she was now little more than a crumpled sack of crushed bones on the ground.

"Wow. Why are you so weak?" Han Sen squatted down near her and shook his head.

Moment Queen was infuriated by what he had done. If she wasn't trying to be nice, she would have tried to dodge and escape whatever he attempted to do earlier. Now that he had the audacity to insult her, she was furious.

"I really should have practiced with the Blue Dinosaur. This was a waste of time, eh?" Han Sen said as he turned to leave.

Moment Queen then managed to wheeze out a few words, saying, "Hold on. I'm not done yet."

Moment Queen's bones had all been broken, but somehow, she was still able to stand upright. As she shakily got back up to her feet, Han Sen was more than surprised.

It was as if time was going backwards, and the condition of her body was reverting to what it was before the coin ruined her. Her body was swiftly brought back to a good condition.

Chapter 1193 - I Get Half

Chapter 1193: I Get Half

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

If there was one power Han Sen was afraid of, it had to be time. Time and space were a freakish duo, but the former definitely made him the wariest. What it could achieve was both fascinating and frightening, and this was what Han Sen thought as he looked at Moment Queen now.

Humans could control space, but not time. They were not technologically advanced enough for time manipulation. In the sanctuary, things were a little different, and time there could be controlled, or at the very least manipulated.

Moment Queen had not opened as many gene locks as Han Sen had, but that didn't mean he was willing to underestimate her. Han Sen formed another coin between his fingers, but before he could do anything, Moment Queen had already teleported in front of him and delivered a punch.

She used to be a noble figure, one of divinity and grace. She had been disgraced repeatedly by her service to Han Sen. The final straw was Han Sen's insult, following her broken body. She could not take it anymore.

Moment Queen attacked Han Sen with all the power she had. She had to vent and release her pent-up frustration with him, but she didn't think he'd kill her for the act. He'd have to keep her around for moving the shelter, after all.

Han Sen quickly used his phoenix techniques to avoid her thrashing.

He knew he had avoided her, but in the next second, her wailing fists had become nothing but a blur. And somehow, she had managed to strike him in the stomach.

“Wow. Why are you so weak?” Moment Queen wore a cheeky smirk.

Moment Queen’s powers were different than Sky King’s, that much was certain. If she battled against Sky King, he’d have been able to kill her in one hit, but doing so would be difficult. Her unique talents most certainly gave her the ability to punch above her weight class.

“That’s the spirit. Let’s keep this going.” Han Sen activated his Dongxuan Sutra and ran towards Moment Queen.

Moment Queen twirled the dimension around them and got to fighting Han Sen.

When it came to the manipulation of time, Moment Queen was in a league of her own. Even with a low amount of gene locks open, she was still frightening to compete with.

Although she could not stop time, she could easily rewind the clock on her body and remove damage.

She could speed up and slow down time, too, while giving her a separate flow to operate on. She was almost as good as Sky King and his ability of warping dimensions, despite the obvious gap in power that was between them.

Han Sen thought she could speed up time to predict the immediate future and what attacks might come her way, too. If that was true, that was similar to the Falsified-Sky Sutra.

Moment Queen was still weak, though. If her talent would eventually lead to that ability, there was still some time to go.

The ability to speed up time was already quite the showcase of someone’s power, and if Han Sen did not have Dongxuan Aura, he’d have been unable to dodge.

Moment Queen kept on flashing before him with unrivaled speed. Even Han Sen had to stay on his toes and remain sharp. But Moment Queen still kept missing him. He could see the dimension around her was being twisted as she went.

“I could hit him if I was just a little bit faster!” Moment Queen was firing on all cylinders but was just falling short of what was necessary to smack him silly.

Believing herself to be too slow was just a misconception, though. That being said, it did drive her to give it everything she had. If she was able to move as fast as Sky King, there was no doubt she’d be able to strike Han Sen however she wanted.

But the Dongxuan Aura was giving Han Sen the edge. By being able to predict her moves, he was evading her attacks before she even began executing them. Her speed wasn’t quite the issue.

At the very least, Han Sen was now able to gauge how much power Moment Queen had amassed in the time they had been apart and see how far she’d come. While he had been gone, she had managed to open four gene locks.

Wanting to keep things fair, Han Sen made sure to only open four gene locks to compete, too. With things like this, their powers were rather even. And balance was what Han Sen wanted. He did everything he could to maintain the equal balance of the sparring session.

From a spectator’s point of view, all that could be seen were two wispy shadows brawling like mad in the Martial Hall.

Now, Moment Queen discarded all attempts of maintaining a steady defense. She was now giving Han Sen all she had, with all her focus placed in an attacking stance.

Unlike Han Sen, she could rewind. As such, Han Sen would have to be put on the defensive.

“I can be faster. I know I can!” There was only one thing occupying Moment Queen’s mind, and that was the thought of beating the smirk off Han Sen’s ever-smug face.

Whoosh!

Moment Queen felt like a chain had just broken inside her; her fifth gene lock had now been opened.

Her entire body became a blur before Han Sen, and he could no longer see her fists coming. Then, he was quickly walloped in the chest.

“Yes!” Moment Queen was tremendously overjoyed.

“Very good.” Moment Queen thought of following up the attack with another, but she was taken aback to see Han Sen praise, congratulate, and clap for her.

“You have opened five gene locks. It seems to me as if you have many king spirit geno points. I think it is time we make good on that deal. Do you remember?” Han Sen patted her on the shoulders and said, “I get half.”

Moment Queen froze. Her excitement and happiness over managing to strike Han Sen had all vanished.

Chapter 1194 - The Fourth Person in the Alliance

Chapter 1194: The Fourth Person in the Alliance

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

“Time King Spirit Geno Point +1; Time King Spirit Geno Point +1; Time King Spirit Geno Point +1.”

Han Sen, seeing his spirit geno points increase, looked delightfully happy.

Moment Queen wasn't feeling quite the same way, as could be imagined. She was fuming.

She had managed to amass many time geno points, but they were incredibly difficult to come by. And now, to see half of them go to Han Sen, she felt as if her heart was physically bleeding.

“It looks like she managed to get herself a load of goodies in my absence. If she managed to open five gene locks, that means she must have received at least five hundred self geno points. I doubt ordinary king spirits could achieve such a feat in such a small timeframe,” Han Sen thought, as he pondered Moment Queen's situation.

It was a shame they had signed a contract, though. This meant she could not give him any more than one hundred geno points. If Moment Queen was the one who held the contract and owned Han Sen, then there'd be no limit.

But, for obvious reasons, Han Sen wouldn't place himself under contract with her. And for the time being, one hundred of such geno points were more than enough.

When Moment Queen looked at Han Sen next, there was a fire of murder in her eyes.

Now that he had managed to obtain one hundred time king spirit geno points, Han Sen was able to start producing his own skill.

The Dongxuan Sutra was able to simulate Sky King and Moment Queen's powers.

But the Dongxuan Sutra had only six of its tiers open. There'd be a limit to the efficiency of his creation, and if he wasn't careful in the combination of those two volatile powers, there was a chance he could hurt himself.

When Han Sen created Saving Money, it was a long and laborious job that took him many years to complete.

Returning to the Alliance, Han Sen hopped onto Skynet. He wanted to increase his knowledge and learn all he could about space and time. He even consulted Bai Yishan about the subject.

"I focus on the human body. Space and time, well... That isn't exactly my forte. I suggest you go see Professor Long; he's an expert on the subject." Bai Yishan then provided Han Sen with a slip of paper, before going on to say, "He holds lectures regarding hyper geno arts that deal with space and time, primarily."

Han Sen filled out the application form, then Bai Yishan helped him fast-track the registration process. It was then that Han Sen realized Professor Long was the creator of Hyperspace: a tidbit of knowledge that greatly amped up his excitement.

Due to this class being private for members of the Saint Hall, it was held in their base. The knowledge to be shared there would undoubtedly be secret. As such, Han Sen had to travel to Lie Men Planet.

It was a great distance away from Roca Planet, so to pass the time on the journey, Han Sen decided to practice combat in the virtual community.

“Are you Han Sen?” Someone recognized him.

Han Sen turned around to see a modern-looking couple, both of whom were in their twenties.

The girl happily ran towards Han Sen, saying, “Can I just say how much I love you and Ji Yanran. Would it be boorish for me to request your signature?”

“It’d be a pleasure.” Han Sen smiled.

“Here, on this sheet of paper. Could you address it to Little Lan?” The girl had quickly lifted a notebook out of her pocket.

Han Sen wrote, “To cute Little Lan, Han Sen.”

The girl thanked him and quickly left.

“I didn’t know I had female fans.” Han Sen was pleased after this, so he trotted around with a spring in his step. But then, he overheard a conversation.

“Why did you ask for his signature? You do know he cannot fight anymore, right?” the boyfriend told her.

“So? I think he’s a lovely person,” the girl said.

“Childish.” The guy clearly didn’t approve.

Han Sen, hearing this, did not mind too much. He wasn’t a saint, and he knew he couldn’t get everyone to like him.

Han Sen entered the holographic machine to practice combat and pass the time.

Lie Men was on the outskirts of the Alliance’s system, so it was going to take half a month of travel for him to reach it. A lot of that time was spent in virtual fighting.

But Han Sen soon lost interest in it. Each fight was a cakewalk, and after winning every single match with the greatest of ease, he grew numb and bored. He wouldn't have spent time there if he had he anything better to do.

Just as Han Sen was going to go off and watch the news, he was matched with someone a little out of the ordinary.

Han Sen was impressed by the fellow's name.

"Fourth Person in the Alliance; interesting." Han Sen smiled when he saw the tag.

If it was "something-something number one," Han Sen wouldn't have been impressed. This, though, gave the impression he wasn't someone who was talking nonsense. This person exuded a feel that was real.

"Let me just see how strong this person is." Han Sen chuckled to himself.

Han Sen was in social matchmaking, but there were rankings in play. He would only be able to match up with others of the same level, so in this case, other surpassers.

When Han Sen entered the arena, he did not hesitate to rush towards his opponent and unleash a flurry of attacks.

When the dust settled, Han Sen was shocked at the result. The opponent had successfully blocked each of his strikes. This person had to be special, as no one else could block Han Sen's attacks like that.

Han Sen spent the next ten minutes on the offensive, but he was surprised to see his opponent successfully defend against every attack.

Han Sen was surprised, and he thought to himself, "This guy really is something!"

Han Sen's hands did not slow down, though. Instead, they just sped up.

Chapter 1195 - Textbook Example

Chapter 1195: Textbook Example

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

Fang Mingquan entered the virtual community and sent a message to Yuan Zhufeng.

Fang Mingquan had scheduled an interview with Yuan Zhufeng, and despite the fact that they could only meet inside the virtual community, he had still been very excited for the occasion.

Yuan Zhufeng was a demi-god teacher, and he was so well-renowned, he had earned himself the title, “Tutor of the Alliance.” His primary field of teaching lay in hyper geno arts.

He hadn’t created any hyper geno arts himself, but he had formulated simpler varieties of some of the more complex ones that could be found. That way, those who weren’t the brightest of bulbs could still participate, learn, and become stronger.

Yuan Zhufeng’s influence was sprawling, and he had garnered a great deal of respect over the years. He was so well-respected, he was given more credit than the original authors of hyper geno arts themselves. Over the years, though, his services had aided countless people, so it wasn’t undeserving.

Fang Mingquan was proud and honored to have been given the opportunity to interview someone of such prestige.

Fang Mingquan, however, was soon surprised. He received a reply to the message he had sent, and the answer was quite unexpected.

“I’m sorry. I am in a match, currently; I’ll be available shortly.”

Fang Mingquan confirmed this in his online status, so without anything better to do, he decided to spectate.

Fang Mingquan was quite curious over who the combatant was, who might have delayed him, and so he thought to himself, “Old Yuan is having a match against someone? Could it be another demi-god? Could it be Zhuo Donglai?”

Fang Mingquan looked to his opponent and noticed they had hidden their ID.

Fang Mingquan knew every person of renown’s ID, but without being able to see theirs now, he couldn’t tell who Yuan Zhufeng’s opponent was.

The image of the opponent’s face had been obscured, as well. As such, all that Fang Mingquan could learn about that person was the shape of their body.

As the two fought intensely, Fang Mingquan reclined and made himself comfortable. He noticed that Yuan Zhufeng was being very defensive.

Not that this came as a surprise. In fact, this was quite normal for Yuan Zhufeng. When he joined matchmaking, he did so to teach. He never fought an opponent with the desire to win, he only did so to encounter individuals with strength and teach them.

“From the way Yuan Zhufeng is defending, though, I can only suppose his opponent is of a lower tier,” Fang Mingquan noticed.

After a while of watching, a slow-boiling shock began to alter his perception.

Due to the fact he always watched matches and had developed great skills of analysis, he started to realize Old Yuan’s opponent’s attacks were perfect. There was not a single flaw to witness in his abilities of combat.

Before Old Yuan, it was nearly impossible to remain perfect and flawless for a whole five minutes.

Yuan Zhufeng, although his outward demeanor would not suggest it, was even more surprised than Fang Mingquan was. He thought he could kick back and relax for a while, matchmaking quickly through a number of people before the interview.

And with Yuan Zhufeng's power, ending a fight when he wanted to shouldn't have been difficult. He had continued to defend against his manic opponent, in the hopes of spotting a flaw he could quickly exploit.

There was still fifteen minutes to go before the interview was supposed to start, though, so it wasn't as if he was late.

Slowly, Yuan Zhufeng's surprise turned to shock and a mild perspiration. He had difficulty believing how great and talented his opponent truly was.

Fitness could always improve through the increase of geno points, no matter how they were obtained or consumed. A person's abilities in combat were something else entirely, though, and they had to be properly learned.

The opponent was not making use of anything special, but he truly moved like water. He was like a ribbon of silk on a gentle breeze, moving delicately and without the single shadow of an error.

Or perhaps he was more of a machine; programmed to perform a move with the precision and finesse of a computer, devoid of flaws or human mistakes.

Twenty minutes had elapsed, and Yuan Zhufeng was unable to notice a single error. He was going to stop the fight, due to the timer ending soon, but his curiosity had gotten the better of him.

He wanted to see how long his opponent would last before making a mistake.

Mistakes were inevitable, and they were a fault of the human condition. Everyone made mistakes, but his opponent was clearly something special. Yuan Zhufeng really wanted to see just how long his opponent would last.

Han Sen did not know he was fighting a demi-god, but it felt as if he was getting nowhere, and each strike made zero progress.

“So strong!” Han Sen thought to himself.

Easy wins had been boring him before this, though, and a good challenge was exactly what he had wanted. Yuan Zhufeng was exciting him quite a bit. Yuan Zhufeng’s seemingly impenetrable defense was fascinating to Han Sen, and Han Sen wanted to see if he could eventually break it.

Han Sen used everything he had learned to fight, making every inch of his body a deadly weapon.

Fang Mingquan was still in awe. It was as if he were watching a visual, fighting textbook spring to life, with a rehearsed and choreographed fight that seemed too good to be true. The person on the offense and the person on the defense were both perfect in everything they sought to do.

The skills and techniques performed weren’t particularly special, but both of them together in perfect harmonious combat was strikingly unique and infinitely riveting to watch. It was a sheer spectacle to witness, no doubt. He had never seen anything like it.

Every human’s body was different. A strong, chunky body could not make use of soft and delicate skills. It was not uncommon to see muscular men fail to bend and weave with the finesse of someone who was thinner and thus more agile.

Han Sen was an exception to this rule, though, it seemed. It didn't matter what skill Han Sen performed or which way he attacked; he was perfect. This was why Yuan Zhufeng almost mistook him for a computer. The precision of his fighting was almost inhuman.

Chapter 1196 - You Are Han Sen?

Chapter 1196: You Are Han Sen?

Translator: Nyoibo Studio **Editor:** Nyoibo Studio

As the march of time went on, so did Han Sen's ravenous barrage of attacks.

His opponent was like a tumbler doll, refusing to fall over no matter how hard or how quickly Han Sen struck. Even while channeling all his powers of prediction, he simply couldn't find a way to knock him down. Han Sen was actually shocked by what was going on.

Yuan Zhufeng was just as shocked. They had been going at it like this for one hour, and Han Sen had yet to make a single misstep or produce a move that featured a flaw.

Yuan Zhufeng was reducing his own abilities to match with his opponent, but he was starting to worry.

Yuan Zhufeng was strong, but he was a human, after all. Even he could make a mistake after such a long, intense session that required absolute focus.

And while he had been waiting for his opponent to make a mistake, he was starting to have the sneaking suspicion that this was what his opponent was waiting for, as well. They were both in on the game, waiting to see who would be the first to slip-up.

Yuan Zhufeng no longer treated Han Sen like a junior. He fought as seriously as he could and took him as a real challenger. Yuan Zhufeng was having to use every ounce of his power to stay strong, and he'd have to continue to do so if he wanted to emerge victorious.

Fang Mingquan was in awe. It was only supposed to be a casual, social match; he never expected to watch a balls-to-the-wall, high octane match such as this, given the circumstances.

Amidst the dizzying array of skills consistently being cast, Fang Mingquan was only able to recognize around one in ten. And before he could finish blinking to acknowledge a skill, another flurry of attacks and defensive skills had been flung.

Fang Mingquan knew his knowledge was lacking as he watched this battle between two hardcore elites. He was glad he had been recording the match, though. Once it was over, he'd be looking forward to a steady and studious rewatch.

Although he couldn't fight very well himself, it was always an admirable trait of Fang Mingquan that his passion for combat never waned. It enthralled him, despite his lack of participation.

The fight was frightening to watch, and it kept its spectators on the edge of their seats. It was one that required a constant, pinpoint-precise usage of stamina and endurance to maintain a status quo that could collapse at any minuscule miscalculation. Any who were to watch it would know that, and it imbued the atmosphere with a feeling of dread and unease.

One attack, followed by one defense; whoever made a mistake first would be the loser.

After three hours, there was still no change. But Yuan Zhufeng's gentle perspiration had turned to him full-on sweating bullets. This fight was no longer taxing on the body, it was exhausting to the mind.

His opponent continued to show no sign of human emotion, and it continued its assault with the cold lethality of a machine built to destroy. Yuan Zhufeng was starting to fear he'd be unable to keep up, and that he'd make a mistake any second now.

“Who is this man? Who can have such a vast amount of power and stamina?!” Yuan Zhufeng thought to himself.

He was well-acquainted with many of the elites that populated the Alliance, but his opponent was not someone he recognized. Wrack his mind as he might, he just couldn't think of anyone who fit the bill.

But he didn't think he was just some nobody, either. Anyone who possessed that much power must have some manner of renown.

Fang Mingquan had been there, staring intently for the past three hours. He was as captivated as ever. Still, he was starting to feel exhausted, moreso than the fighters that were actually engaged in the battle. And just as Fang Mingquan thought this fight would go on for another eternity and a day, an explosion sounded.

Yuan Zhufeng used his arms to block the incoming fist, but when the dust settled, he had lost.

“Impossible. He blocked the punch, but... he lost?” Fang Mingquan's face had twisted into an expression of utter disbelief.

Seeing Yuan Zhufeng's virtual body outside the battleground, Fang Mingquan had to immediately ask, “Old Yuan, did you encounter a glitch?”

Old Yuan gave a wry smile and answered, “I lost. He is not only strong of body; grand power resides in every aspect of that person.”

“He's powerful overall?” Fang Mingquan wasn't entirely sure what he was being told.

Old Yuan did not elaborate any further, though. Instead, he sent an invitation to his opponent, to request a meet.

“Who was your opponent? Do you know? Was he a demi-god?” Fang Mingquan believed his opponent had to be someone of a comparable level.

Old Yuan smiled and admitted, “I don’t know who he is, but believe me when I tell you that he is just a surpasser.”

“A surpasser?!” Fang Mingquan was shocked, and he partially believed his ears had been fibbing. It was more than a surprise to hear a surpasser had beaten Old Yuan, even if he had weakened himself to compete.

Fang Mingquan wished to say something more, but all of a sudden, the opponent arrived to greet them.

“You are so strong. My name is Yuan Zhufeng; can we be friends so that we may compete again sometime?” Yuan Zhufeng gave a gentle, heartfelt smile.

Han Sen was surprised. He knew who Yuan Zhufeng was, but he never expected that was the person he had spent the past three hours fighting against.

“I appreciate your compliments.” Han Sen then showed him his ID and name, then added him as a friend. Han Sen respected his elders a great deal, particularly those that had done great services for humanity in their time.

Han Sen was not opposed to telling people he had healed, either.

“You are Han Sen?!” Fang Mingquan unwittingly blasted, while Yuan Zhufeng beside him was still deep in thought.

It was shocking to see him there fighting like that, as many demi-gods had believed his condition to be beyond repair. Although they had never met before, Yuan Zhufeng knew exactly who he was.

“You are healed?” Yuan Zhufeng asked, with visible surprise.

“Almost.” Han Sen smiled. He wished to say more, but all of a sudden, he disconnected from Skynet and disappeared.

“WARNING! WARNING! UNIVERSE IS UNDER ATTACK! ALL PASSENGERS OF UNIVERSE, PLEASE PROCEED TO THE EVACUATION TERMINAL!”

The hologram disconnected and then all doors opened. From beyond, the blaring sounds of a siren raised everyone to their feet and incited panic.

Boom!

The ship called Universe was shaken, causing everything to be cast around in disarray. It was as if something had rammed the ship.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

It kept going, as if a cannon was repeatedly firing at the ship.

Chapter 1197 - Shura Ship

Chapter 1197: Shura Ship

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

The ship was rattling and shaking like mad, as passengers scrambled in their attempts to reach the Panic Terminal.

Fortunately, most of the people on board were humans with a good fitness level. They were unfazed and unshaken by the sudden bombardment from a hostile force.

Before Han Sen could exit the hologram lobby, he saw the girl who had asked him for a signature make her way out alongside her boyfriend. They were both young, and neither of them was an evolver yet. Due to their inexperience, they struggled to maintain calm in the face of what had assuredly ruined their day.

Han Sen approached them, wanting to guide them to safety.

The Panic Terminal was the sturdiest location of the ship. It was designed for an event such as this, as it had been built to withstand the crumbling of the entire battleship and to deflect cannonfire that was aimed directly at it. It also served as a large evacuation pod.

Their ship was now in the farthest reaches of the Alliance's system. It was on the outskirts of human-inhabited space; the edge of the bubble. It wasn't near the shura, but it was a mostly uncharted, rarely-visited pocket of the black.

Interstellar Pirates frequented such desolate strips of space, so this attack did not come as a complete surprise. The Universe had to divert away from the course it had been following. If things continued, this could end poorly.

If they were being attacked by pirates, they would probably be alright. Pirates were thieves, and if the Universe was boarded, then they would only want to steal valuables.

Han Sen had an ace up his sleeve, unbeknownst to everyone, though. He had the black beetle with him, and he could use that to slip into space and destroy the attackers with ease. Even the infamous pirate Minotaur only had three star-class ships. A threat such as that would be nothing for the black beetle.

For now, though, Han Sen was going to cover the couple in their rush to safety. All of a sudden, an extra large explosion struck the ship. A hole had formed in the hull, producing a large amount of suction, pulling everything out into space.

Surpassers could not survive in space, only demi-gods.

The couple were unable to grab ahold of anything to prevent themselves from being pulled out into the black. Hope of survival seemed bleak, and Han Sen witnessed the pain and realization of what was coming across their expressions.

He was not willing to let them go. Han Sen went into the suck-stream, donning armor and a wing beast soul to aid him.

Then, he activated his nine gene locks of the Blood-Pulse Sutra.

The couple, by this point, had been pulled outside the ship. They were sure death would come for them. And with the ship still moving, at the speed they were going, it seemed impossible for them to get back inside.

They continued to flail in an attempt to grab ahold of something, but they couldn't. Out in space, their lives were now at the mercy of fate.

But then, a red-shadow with draconic wings flickered past their eyes.

Amidst their shock at what had just occurred, they struggled to comprehend anything. But something familiar appeared directly before each of them. There was a hand; one for each of them to grab.

They couldn't see who it was, but the arm seemed to be the only thing near enough to grab. So, they did.

Boom!

All of a sudden, it felt as if they had been wrapped up in the warm embrace of a friendly dragon. They heard the wings flap in their ears, and they watched as they were brought back into the safety of the ship.

With the incredible speed they were traveling at, they were able to push through the suction that sought to keep them out. The couple could not believe what they were seeing.

In a situation such as that, demi-gods were the likeliest people to risk life and limb going out into the black physically to save others. Surpassers were almost guaranteed to die.

So, the person who saved them must have been incredibly powerful. The couple were shocked but honored to have been saved by someone with such strength.

Han Sen held the couple tightly and continued flapping his wings to defy the vacuum.

Then, Han Sen reached the controls for sealing the hull with an emergency panel and repressurized the room. He pushed the button.

"Thank you so much!" They both thanked Han Sen profusely.

Han Sen put away his beast souls and then guided them to the Panic Terminal. At its entrance, he told them, "Get in there; it's not safe elsewhere."

"It's you!" The boy could hardly believe his eyes, recognizing his savior had been Han Sen.

The girl's face was one of utter surprise, too.

Han Sen didn't pay them any mind, though. He had been able to glimpse a lot when he allowed himself to be pulled out into space. There was an entire fleet of Shura ships outside. There were two that were star-class, amidst an armada of many others.

And that was all Han Sen was able to see in his brief look outside. There had to be many more he hadn't been able to catch sight of.

Han Sen now knew they weren't up against pirates. This was a proper military force; an entire arm of the shura's military.

A small passenger ship, such as the one they were on, had no hope of survival. If the shura wanted to, they could blow up the Universe any second.

But what may have been stranger was what had prompted such an attack. It was strange for the shura to attack so aggressively with a large military force, despite the uneasy establishment of a ceasefire. Why would they come for a small passenger ship such as that?

When they attacked Universe, they had exposed themselves, though. Han Sen might have understood if they wanted to attack a large Alliance fortress by surprise. But that element seemed to have been squandered, now that they had chosen to pepper the Universe with a small amount of fire.

The Alliance was guaranteed to have heard what was going on by now, and the shura were most likely aware of this. For that reason, there had to be something on the Universe they desperately desired.

Chapter 1198 - Old Alloy Box

Chapter 1198: Old Alloy Box

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

After Han Sen took the couple to the Panic Terminal, the shura ship started firing once more. This time, however, there were more misses than hits, and it gave them the uneasy feeling they were being issued a warning.

If the shura had been attacking for real, the Universe wouldn't have lasted more than a second.

“Little Lian, are you okay?”

After entering the Panic Terminal, an old man grabbed the girl in worry.

“Grandpa, I'm fine. Han Sen saved me and Ling Yuan both,” the girl told him.

The old man thanked Han Sen profusely, but Han Sen had more on his mind right now, and he didn't have the time to hang around and indulge any further social niceties. Understanding the situation better than anyone, he wanted to ask the captain what the ship was transporting in the cargo docks.

Before Han Sen left, a person approached with a few more stragglers. This person was dressed in the uniform of a captain, and he said, “Old Xu, the shura have us surrounded. I don't think the Panic Terminal was built to withstand the pounding of an armada's fire and

take us to our proposed destination. We must proceed to the next step; asset denial. We will destroy the information.”

It was then that Han Sen noticed the old man was clutching an alloy box. It was fairly modern in its design, but it looked weathered and worn, as if it was a few decades old.

Han Sen felt as if he had seen a similar box elsewhere.

“No! This is irreplaceable,” the old man pleaded, as his grip on the box tightened.

“Old Xu, we cannot be saved. Hope is lost. All we can do now is make the most of our predicament by preventing the shura from obtaining this item. I apologize, but this is how it must be.” The captain gestured with his hand, prompting soldiers to come forward and try to seize the box.

“I remember!” Han Sen remembered where he had seen this box before.

It was an old box, one whose trace could not even be found on Skynet. He had seen it in the sanctuary.

When Han Sen first met Zero in the cave, he saw an identical box there, except it was broken. Looking at this box before him, Han Sen knew they had to be the same model. Han Sen also remembered he found a geno solution and some information inside it.

Han Sen never figured out what that information dictated, so he had it hidden.

It was all coming back to him, now that he was seeing that box.

If there was a connection between the two, Han Sen could not tell just yet. After all, the box itself wasn't particularly remarkable.

Two of the soldiers were now directly in front of the old man, who had yet to flinch. His grip on the box only tightened.

“Old Xu, I am sorry. You know I wouldn’t let it come to this if there was another way.” Another round of explosions echoed around the ship, prompting him to gesture for the soldiers to hurry.

They both grabbed the old man and removed the box from his grasp. The old man looked very upset, but he didn’t resist too much. A soldier tried to open the box but found out he was unable to.

“Old Xu!” the captain shouted.

The old man then sighed, providing the soldier a keycard to open it. The soldier used it, and the box opened successfully. Han Sen looked at the now-open box and was delivered quite the shock.

Inside, there was a bottle. A bottle and information. The bottle was the same one Han Sen had found.

“The box is the same. The bottle is the same. No way the solution inside can be the same... can it?” Han Sen thought to himself.

The soldier opened the box and brought a punch down on the bottle with a fire-wreathed fist.

Han Sen watched the events intensely.

The soldier was a surpasser, and with a fire element attack, the box was sure to be destroyed.

If Han Sen hadn’t seen that bottle, he wouldn’t have cared too much. But he wanted to learn more, so he ran before the soldier, blocked his fist, and grabbed the box himself.

Pang!

The hot flames came down on Han Sen's hand like a meteor that spewed lava, but he was undamaged. Everyone was shocked, and the rest of the ship's personnel all aimed their weapons at Han Sen, thinking he was a threat.

"You are a traitor! You are working for the shura?" the captain asked, with half a rhetorical tone.

"I am Han Sen and my wife is Ji Yanran. Ji Ruozhen is my father-in-law," Han Sen quickly stated, raising his hands in innocence.

Han Sen didn't think the laser guns could hurt him too much, but he didn't want to risk having to fight humans. Being a relative of President Ji had its perks. When he said this, everyone stopped and lowered their guns. Then, they all pointed at Han Sen.

"You are Han Sen?" the captain asked.

"Yes," Han Sen answered.

"Yes, he is Han Sen! And he just saved our lives," Xu Lan proclaimed.

"Regardless of who you are, you cannot interfere with our task. It is imperative we stop this box and its contents from falling into enemy hands. We must destroy it!" the captain exclaimed.

Seeing the way the captain held himself, it didn't seem likely he'd care too much, even if Han Sen was the president's father. It was his task to destroy the box and its items, and he wasn't going to let anything get in the way of that.

Boom!

Another explosion sounded, as a wide hole was punched through the hull of the Panic Terminal. The shura were going to board.

Chapter 1199 - Shura

Chapter 1199: Shura

Translator:Nyoi-Bo Studio

Editor:Nyoi-Bo Studio

The shura that boarded the ship were all wearing the same armor. Aspects that often revealed their level, such as horns and faces, had been hidden.

Only one of them stood out from the crowd. He was dressed in armor that was a far more glamorous and a far more intimidating sight. Presumably, this figure was the leader.

The shura in the front were holding energy shields.

The humans inside all looked dismayed, thinking they were all to be killed by the ruthless shura that had come for them.

The captain gritted his teeth and fired his gun at the box which was still in Han Sen's possession. Han Sen knew he was going to do this, so he was quick to react and avoid the shot hitting its target.

Pang!

The laser beam hit the ground, forming a scorch mark.

"If I give this to you, will you let me live?" Han Sen asked the shura boss, holding the box up. Everyone was angered by this action, not expecting Han Sen, of all people, to betray them so casually.

"Rebel scum! Kill him! We cannot let that box fall into shura possession," the captain issued the command without hesitation, prompting everyone to turn their weapons on Han Sen and attempt to gun him down.

The lasers came at Han Sen like the passing of stars, but they did little to stop him. Han Sen was able to duck, dodge, bob, and weave his way around every shot.

The shura leader made a gesture, telling his shieldbearing men to provide him protection.

Pang! Pang! Pang!

The rest of the laser hits pinged off the energy shields. The power of the shots was not enough to break them. It was only just a passenger ship, after all. The most hi-tech weaponry was not given to traditionally uneventful cruise personnel.

Han Sen ran into the middle of the shura horde, wanting to give the box to the leader.

"I will give this to you if you spare my life," Han Sen said, with a trembling voice.

The leader took the box from Han Sen with visible glee.

Tracking down the box had caused them a lot of trouble and grief. It made them exuberantly happy to see a human hand-deliver it for them. The leader did not care much for Han Sen, though. He thought the human looked young and weak.

And with the humans wanting to kill Han Sen for real, he was able to tell this was not an act. The leader followed his instincts, which were telling him Han Sen genuinely wished to help, even if it was for his own benefit. He didn't think Han Sen harbored any malcontent.

"A pathetic human," the leader thought. But Han Sen had done him a service, after all.

The leader accepted the box, but in the next moment, a copper dagger was plunged into the shura's chest.

Katcha!

The armor he wore was unable to provide an adequate defense against the power of that strike. A second later, Han Sen turned red, as wings sprouted from his back in a glorious display. In his hand, a copper dagger was clenched tightly.

The leader threw a punch towards Han Sen's face with ferocious, terrible power. The shura were powerful beings, and it usually took a lot more than a stab to stop them from being able to fight.

The rest of the shura then turned to fire at Han Sen.

Han Sen didn't care too much about them, though. He dodged the punch and evaded every single laser. He ducked his head as one last laser whipped past his face. The soldier had only missed that shot because he didn't want to hit the leader.

Han Sen pulled out Taia and drew back closer to the shura leader.

The shura leader cared nothing for the wound he had suffered, and with the box in one hand, he threw a whole bunch of punches towards Han Sen with the other. Again, Han Sen was able to dodge the punches with relative ease, all the while avoiding the lasers blasting in his direction.

With Taia in his left hand, Han Sen hopped and sliced it across the leader's throat.

The leader was still standing, but only just. He wished for nothing more right now than to grab Han Sen by his neck and snap it. Han Sen spun around, dodging the feeble attempts of the dying leader, and continued to evade the laser fire.

He went around the leader and cast Blood-Pulse Sutra as he went.

Taia returned to dig a trench across the other half of the leader's neck. And this time, the entire head left the quivering body. It went flying up into the sky, casting blood across the room as it went.

Han Sen took the box back and kicked the headless body into the crowd that still sought to gun him down.

This had all happened in a short amount of time, and the humans who were now watching barely had time to acknowledge what had transpired. They almost didn't realize Han Sen had spun a yarn to trick the leader and behead him.

The moment Han Sen kicked the body, though, he disappeared from sight.

The shura were now in chaos. The blood of their leader had them at a loss, and they grimaced at how quickly the tables had turned.

Chapter 1200 - The Reaper's Busy Day

Chapter 1200: The Reaper's Busy Day

Translator: Nyoï-Bo Studio **Editor:** Nyoï-Bo Studio

The captain was frozen when Han Sen re-appeared. He flashed between being visible and invisible, as each re-appearance coincided with a strike that brought several shura soldiers down in a haze of blood and pained screams.

The shura that were still standing fired their weapons as they had been doing the entire time, but it was as if they were firing blanks. Despite the barrage of laser fire that was being cast each second, none of the shots were able to find their target. The Panic Terminal was blackened by the laser scorch marks.

Han Sen was like the reaper himself, come to make good on a quota that had fallen far behind. His harvest of shura was grand, but terrifying to behold. One by one, under Han Sen's sword-scythe, the shura fell and submitted to the cold clasp of death.

The captain and Old Xu were not soldiers, but the men under their command were. They already had their guns out, firing at the shura to aid Han Sen.

"Get to cover or get down; we're lighting this place up!" a soldier exclaimed at the top of his lungs, as he squeezed the trigger of his blaster.

The captain, guards, and passengers all fell back and got to cover.

The formation and planned tactics of the shura had fallen to ruin within moments of letting Han Sen into the middle. They were in disarray, with no clue how to respond. It was utter anarchy. Han Sen slew a few more shieldbearers after killing the leader, resulting in a complete collapse of their immediate chain of command. They were headless chickens, and all they could think to do was to try to kill the man who had brought ruin to their plans.

But Han Sen was like a ghost, and no matter what they tried to do, they could not hit him.

More shura soldiers came onboard as backup, but they were just meat for the grinder.

Han Sen thought to speed things up, so he summoned a copper knight and a stunning angel to join him in his running riot.

The angel of death moved her hand, then soared into the midst of the soldiers, cleaving a bloody path as she went. She swung her greatsword as chunks of flesh and ribbons of entrails curtained and showered her as if in celebration of the feat.

Disloyal Knight was no slouch, either. He used his halo to suppress the soldiers and make them move even slower.

Han Sen left a few of the shura soldiers behind for the other humans to deal with as he pushed forward with Taia to clear a path. There were many shura soldiers waiting for him, but the corridors were narrow, and they couldn't respond very well to the threat that was bearing down on them.

When the human soldiers finished up the final few shura, they wanted to follow Han Sen. They took off after him, but when they turned the corner to look down the corridor Han Sen had gone, all they saw was a dim, red tunnel of death and destruction.

The human soldiers were shocked and even disgusted by the ghastly sight of all the dead shura that had been mercilessly slaughtered by Han Sen.

“Who said this guy's a cripple?!” the captain gasped.

“This lad could very well be a demi-god, but...” Old Xu sighed.

Everyone understood what he was going to say. No matter how strong Han Sen was, the shura he was slaying were a fraction of the fleet at large. The ship was still surrounded by an armada and countless thousands of shura.

If the shura didn't get what they wanted, Universe was doomed. Not even Han Sen could survive in space, so they were still at a grave disadvantage.

“I'll kill as many as I can,” a soldier solemnly said. For as long as he drew breath, he wouldn't run. He would march into the maw of hell itself if it meant buying as much time as possible and bringing down a bunch of ox men with him.

The two soldiers ran down the corridor, trampling the fallen shura as they went—the floor was too littered to avoid this. When they turned the next corner, the same horrific sight greeted their eyes.

The captain and passengers followed from behind, too.

Ling Yuan felt like throwing up when he saw Han Sen's work. A stomach-churning mixture of fear and excitement spun in everyone's bowels as they treaded those murder-halls.

“Han Sen killed all these?” Ling Yuan asked.

A man who he had not believed to be special had suddenly become a deity of death. He had killed a lot in a gruesome way, but Ling Yuan couldn't help but admire Han Sen for sticking it to the shura.

Old Xu said, “I have seen many strong surpassers in my time, but never before have I seen one wield this much power. If he doesn't get himself killed, he might very well become the second Godslayer.”

The captain gave a wry smile and said, "It's a crying shame he has to die with us lot, out here in the armpit of the system. 'Tis a crying shame!"

The two soldiers in the front moved forward in silence. They couldn't find Han Sen, but it was easy enough to follow what was left in his wake.

A door eventually barred their passage. There was a window next to it, and when they looked through, they saw the boarding craft that had latched itself onto the Universe through the hole they had punched through the hull.

Han Sen was nowhere to be seen, though.

"Where is he? Where did he go?" Xu Lan asked, as her eyes scoured the limited view the windows provided.

"It is space out there. If you can't see him, I'm afraid..." the soldier's grim suggestion faded without finishing, but everyone knew what he meant.

"Look!" a passenger shouted from the observation deck. Everyone looked to where the passenger was pointing.

They all went over to join him, since the radar was broken and they would have to use their eyes if they wished to know what was waiting for them outside in the black.

That place was supposed to be a simple sightseeing platform. You could see nothing but a black screen from the outside, but from the inside, you could see everything.

And what was transpiring out there was not what they had expected.